



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Case 4

Shelf

HARVARD UNIVERSITY



LIBRARY

OF THE

PEABODY MUSEUM OF AMERICAN
ARCHÆOLOGY AND ETHNOLOGY.

EXCHANGE WITH

Society of Antiquaries.

Received

Oct. 22^d 1906.

ARCHAEOLOGIA AELIANA.

THIRD SERIES, VOLUME II.

8

ARCHAEOLOGIA AELIANA:

OR

MISCELLANEOUS TRACTS

RELATING TO ANTIQUITY.

PUBLISHED BY THE

SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE UPON TYNE.

THIRD SERIES,

VOLUME II.



NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE:

ANDREW REID & COMPANY, LTD., PRINTING COURT BUILDINGS, AKENSIDE HILL.

M.DCCCC.VI.

NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE :
ANDREW REID AND COMPANY, LIMITED, PRINTING COURT BUILDINGS,
AKENSIDE HILL.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
List of plates and other illustrations	vii
Contributions of photographs, etc.	viii
Annual Reports	ix, xx
Treasurer's balance sheets, etc.	xiv, xxvii
Gifts to Museum	xviii, xxxi
Council and officers	xxxii
Honorary members	xxxiii
Ordinary members	xxxiii
Societies exchanging publications	xlili
Statutes	xlvi
I.—Purchases at Corbridge Fair in 1298. By F. W. Dendy, V.P.	1
II.—The Killingworths of Killingworth. By F. W. Dendy, V.P.	10
III.—John Lomax ejected from Wooler, Northumberland, in 1662, with some account of his family. By Maberly Phillips, F.S.A.	33
IV.—Documents relating to an incident at Newcastle after the battle of Flodden. By R. Oliver Heslop, M.A., F.S.A., one of the Secretaries	62
V.—The Seventeenth and Eighteenth Century Owners of Bewick. By J. Crawford Hodgson, F.S.A., V.P.	72
VI.—Additional Notices of the Walk-mill in the Parish of Wark- worth. By J. Crawford Hodgson	87
VII.—The Flail and its Varieties. By T. M. Allison, M.D.	94
VIII.—Some Notes on Prehistoric Burials on Tyneside and the Dis- covery of two Cists of the Bronze Period in Dilston Park. By J. Pattison Gibson	126
IX.—The Ancestry of Admiral Lord Collingwood. By J. Crawford Hodgson	150
X.—The Presbyterian Church at Morpeth. By the late William Woodman, V.P.	163

XI.—The Murder of William Delaval in Northumberland in 1618.	PAGE.
By H. H. E. Craster, Fellow of All Souls College, Oxford...	168
XII.—A Northern Roll of Arms. By H. H. E. Craster	173
XIII.—Obituary Notices of Deceased Members :—	
1. Charles James Spence, V.P. By Thomas Hodgkin, D.C.L., F.S.A., V.P.	179
2. John Vessey Gregory, V.P. By Richard Welford, M.A., V.P.	182
3. Charles Bertie Pulleine Bosanquet. By Richard Welford	185
Index	189
Publications of the Society, etc.	214



EARTHENWARE FOUND AT BENWELL (CONDERCUM) (ABOUT HALF SIZE).

In possession of Mrs. Pease, Pendower, Benwell.

PLATES.

	PAGE.
I.—Group of flails	<i>facing page</i> 96
II.—Scotch and Cumberland flails	99
III.—A Zulu woman, with a baby on her back, threshing Kaffir corn ..	125

PEDIGREE.

Ramsay of Bewick and of Wyliecleugh, N.B.	<i>facing page</i> 80
--	-----------------------

OTHER ILLUSTRATIONS.

Face on top of jug found at Benwell (<i>Condercum</i>)	vi
Roman centurial stone found at Wallbottle	viii
The Steam Thresher	95

THE FLAIL :

Figure showing use	94
Terminations of the handstaff and souple	98
Variations in the joints	99
Terminations of the Bradbury (co. Durham) variety	104

Forms in :

Cumberland	100
Devonshire... ..	109
Hampshire	106
Ireland	111, 112, 113, 114
Japan	115
Mid-England	102
Northumberland	101
Norway	111
Orkney	106
Scotland	99
Sedgefield (co. Durham)	103
Sussex	108
Weardale	105
West Yorkshire	107
Prehistoric cists found in Dilston park, Northumberland	133, 135, 137
Urns found in the cists	138, 139, 141
Prehistoric cist found at North Sunderland	149
Portraits and facsimiles of signatures of deceased members :	
Charles James Spence, V.P.	180
John Vessey Gregory, V.P.	185
Charles Bertie Pulleine Bosanquet	187
First brass coin of Hadrian from the river Tyne	188
Roman centurial stone from near Haltwhistle	216

CONTRIBUTIONS OF PHOTOGRAPHS, Etc.

Allison, Dr. T. M., pen and ink drawings illustrating his paper, 94-115, and gift of plate III.

Brewis, Mr. Parker, photographs of plates I. and II. and of many others in text of Dr. Allison's paper, and of illustrations vi, viii and 216

Corder, Mr. W. S., photograph of late C. J. Spence, V.P., 180

Gibson, Mr. J. P., photographs illustrating his paper on the Dilston park cists, 133, 135, 137, 138, 139, and 141

Reliquary, the publisher of the, loan of block, 108

Stephens, Dr. D. H., photograph of coin, 188

Winter, Mr. Frank, photographs of several of the flails illustrating Dr. Allison's paper.



ROMAN CENTURIAL STONE FOUND AT WALLBOTTLE.

See *Proc.* third series vol. II, p. 238.

REPORTS
OF
The Society of Antiquaries
OF
NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

ANNUAL MEETING, MDCCCV.

Your council would take occasion in this their ninety-second annual report to refer to the gratifying fact that two of our vice-presidents have now been enrolled as members of the society for the long period of sixty years. Our vice-president, Mr. R. R. Dees, joined the ranks about 1844. Almost contemporary in membership, our vice-president, the Rev. William Greenwell, is to be congratulated on the great measure of health and vigour, which continue to render his vast attainments a source of strength to northern archaeology.

The past year will be remembered for its long periods of sunshine, and its realization of an almost halcyon summer. Advantage has been taken of its favourable conditions to such an extent that the out-door country meetings of the society have almost equalled in number those held within these walls. These out-door meetings were preceded, on 11th June, by a perambulation of the town walls of Newcastle.

Special interest had been aroused in the ancient line of defence, in consequence of a rumour that the demolition of

Plummer tower had been contemplated. It had been ascertained that negotiations were in progress between the corporation of the city and the stewards of the Incorporated Company of Masons occupying the tower. But, of these, no definite information was allowed to transpire until 3rd November. On this date the circular convening the annual meeting of the city council contained, with other documents to be presented, the following announcement:—

Report of the Town Improvement Committee, recommending that the Plummer tower in Croft Street be purchased and removed for the purpose of widening Croft Street.

A letter, addressed to the mayor, aldermen and councillors of the city, and signed by our president, was immediately sent on behalf of this society. In it the interesting character and national importance of the remains of the town wall were emphasized, and the city council, as their natural guardians, was urged to adopt measures for the preservation of the historical monuments in our midst. At the same time the city authorities were asked to receive a deputation from our society on the subject, and, permission being granted, the mayor and council were waited upon at a special meeting of the city council, held on 8th December. We are indebted to Sir Walter Plummer, M.P., not only for introducing the deputation, but for his cordial support. Although no formal declaration has been made by the city council, it has been intimated that the object of the deputation has been achieved, and that the street plan has been abandoned so far as it involves demolition of the tower. Your council have had the strenuous and personal support of our noble president throughout these negotiations; and they have also been indebted to Lord Armstrong for writing direct to the mayor in their favour. Satisfaction with the result of this strong expression of public opinion is somewhat qualified by the re-

flection that the tower is still in the market; so that if its immediate destruction has been averted, danger of its ultimate sale and consequent demolition yet impends.

The same grave contingency applies to other remaining towers, as well as to the portions of the walls yet standing; so that the question of their acquisition will have to be faced, if means are to be adopted to ensure their permanent preservation. This would be a matter well within the province of the city council; but, unfortunately (although advances on our part have at all times been received with the utmost courtesy), so many other matters claim attention that little or no encouragement has been manifested towards such a project on their part. The alternative remains of raising a public subscription for the purchase of the walls and towers, with the intention of vesting them under safe and permanent conditions. This alternative has been strongly urged upon your council, and a considerable measure of support has already been promised, whilst it is pointed out that the present time is opportune for an appeal to the citizens at large, and that if means be not taken forthwith it will presently be too late. Whatever course of action is decided upon, it will become necessary to enlist the support of a large body of the public to act in sympathy with the undertaking, and to form a special organization, largely composed of influential and public-spirited citizens, and this will call particularly for our own earnest consideration and support.

Whilst interest had been so freshly aroused in the preservation of the ancient historical monuments of this city, something like consternation was caused by the announcement of another and very different project. This was a prematurely disclosed proposal to sell the site of the parish church of St. John and its adjacent graveyard for the purpose of augmenting the Diocesan Church Building Fund with the proceeds. The rumour gave rise to immediate and violent expressions of indignation in

the public press, and the scheme, subsequently repudiated by the vicar and churchwardens, has been apparently abandoned.

Further removal of houses at the head of the Side has opened out to view the whole of the north face of the Blackgate and the edge of the escarpment on which it stands, an aspect hitherto masked by adjacent buildings. The chief points exposed are the heavy buttresses of the tower itself and a portion of the curtain, continuing the line of the plinth from the main building. In its upper courses are several loops; and, at its base, the arched passage, probably connected with the castle moat, is now fully disclosed. These features are of unusual interest, revealing as they do the commanding character and proportions of the original structure, and it is most desirable that they should not again be obscured. It is therefore, gratifying to report that Mr. John D. Milburn, as owner of the site, has expressed his intention to re-build on it so that the view of the north front shall be as little as possible intercepted. The exposure of the Blackgate on its north side has revealed conditions necessitating certain repairs, the nature and extent of which are under the consideration of your council. In this connexion the demolition of houses on the south side (within the Great gate itself) recently uncovered a considerable length of the south curtain, connecting the Blackgate and the old, or second, gate, on the presumed site of the 'Heron Pit.' An opportunity now occurs of acquiring the tenancy of this interesting adjunct to our premises and of the accompanying strip of ground, for conversion as an annexe to the museum. Its possession will also enable us to trace the connexion between the subterranean opening in the south curtain and the archway on the north side before mentioned. In order to raise funds for carrying out these objects, an appeal for special subscriptions will be necessary.

In course of the works required in widening Newcastle quay, the corporation's officials have laid bare some massive founda-

tions of masonry at Sandgate. Your council is indebted to Mr. F. J. Edge, city engineer, not only for intimation of the discovery, but for continued courtesy in affording facilities for examining and recording particulars. These include the basement courses of the town wall between Sandgate gate and the shore of the river, having on their west face a portion of the Quayside town wall at right angles to, and bonded into, the main structure. The inner face contains a recess with pointed arch, the object of which remains conjectural, as do other features disclosed. Plans and measurements have been made by our colleague, Mr. W. H. Knowles, F.S.A., and will be laid before you.

Of publications, one hundred and eighty-seven pages, in continuation of volume i. of the third series of our *Proceedings*, with numerous illustrative plates, have been duly issued month by month to members. The altered form and conditions of publication have delayed the issue of *Archaeologia Aeliana*; but a complete volume, forming the first of the third series, is now ready. It consists of two hundred and fifty-one pages, with illustrations, and will be delivered to members in buckram binding. The entire volume is devoted to the history of the township of Jesmond, by our vice-president, Mr. F. W. Dendy.

The publication of this important contribution to our local annals is a matter of more than ordinary interest; especially as its author has brought to his task qualities of pre-eminent scholarship and original research with a degree of thoroughness that will increase a personal reputation already established, and will reflect distinction upon the publications of our own society.

The obituary of the year includes Lord Hastings, who has been on our roll since 1893, and the distinguished name of Viscount Ridley, elected in 1877, in succession to his father, Sir Matthew White Ridley, bart., and representing a family time-honoured in its connexion with Newcastle. To these are added

Mr. James Hall of Dilston castle, where, more than once, members have been received and welcomed on occasions of country meetings. And lastly, we have to record the death of our colleague the Rev. Walker Featherstonhaugh, vicar of Edmundbyers. It is now fifty years since he read before our society the important paper on Roman Chester-le-Street, printed in the fourth volume of the quarto series of *Archæologia Aeliana*. This was followed by papers on 'Saxon Sculpture at Bywell St. Andrew's,' and 'Notes on St. Edmund's Church, Edmundbyers' (*Arch. Ael.* 2nd series, II. 33, 263¹). He was, besides, a generous donor of objects to our museum. In consequence of removal to a distance, his membership lapsed for a few years prior to 1866. But in that year he rejoined us, and has since then contributed many valuable notes to our *Transactions*. From these will be apparent how wide a scope was embraced in his varied interests as an antiquary. His range also included the pursuit of natural history, and he took an active part in the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club on its foundation in 1846. Its earliest list of members included the names of Embleton, Bigge, Bold, Alder, and the Hancocks; of Adamson, Kell, Charlton, Loftus, and Bruce. Besides the artists Mole and Storey, were the names of Tate of Alnwick, and Trevelyan of Wallington. And to-day, as connecting links with the talented and remarkable local circle there recorded, two yet remain to us, in the persons of the venerable members of our own society, with whose names our report began.

TREASURER'S REPORT ACCOMPANYING BALANCE SHEET FOR 1904.

The number of members on the roll at the end of 1904 is 330, including five life members. During the year twenty-four members have been elected. We have lost five members by death, and seven members have resigned.

¹ See also *Arch. Ael.* vol. XXII. p. 79.

The income for the year has been 530*l.* 11*s.* 7*d.*, which with the balance brought forward, makes a total of 603*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.* The expenditure for the year has been 527*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* leaving a credit-balance of 76*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.* The capital account remains the same, with the addition of the interest and dividends amounting to 2*l.* 9*s.* 11*d.* for the twelve months. The printing of *Archaeologia Aeliana* and also of the *Proceedings*, have cost a little less money this year, while the money expended on illustrations has been 13*l.* less. The amount 59*l.* 13*s.* 3*d.* appearing for books, includes 12*l.* paid for printing another edition of the *Guide to the Castle* which amount of course will be recovered as the guides are disposed of.

BALANCE SHEET FOR THE YEAR 1904.

					Receipts.			Expenditure.		
					£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Balance on January 1st, 1904	...	...	...	...	73	8	3			
Members' Subscriptions	...	...	...	...	355	19	0			
Books sold and bought	...	...	...	...	22	1	4	59	13	3
Castle	...	...	...	...	122	12	0	79	6	7
Blackgate	...	...	...	...	29	19	3	50	12	11
PRINTING—										
<i>Archaeologia Aeliana</i>	...	...	...	...				105	1	6
<i>Proceedings</i>	...	...	...	...				63	5	6
Illustrations	...	...	...	...				45	0	10
Sundries	...	...	...	...				81	8	1
Secretary, for clerical assistance	...	...	...	...				40	0	0
Balance in Bank	...	...	...	£65	7	4				
Do. in hands of Treasurer	...	...	11	3	10					
								76	11	2
								£603 19 10		
								£603 19 10		

Examined with Vouchers and found correct,

HERBERT M. WOOD,

Sunderland,

Chartered Accountant.

17th January, 1905.

INVESTMENTS.

	£	s.	d.
2½ per cent. Consols as at December 31st, 1904	42	18	5
In Post Office Savings Bank on December 31st, 1904	57	3	1
Interest for this year	£1	8	7
Dividend, 2½ per cent. Consols	1	1	4
		2	9 11
			—
	£102	11	5

EXPENDITURE ON CASTLE, 1904—

	£	s.	d.
Wages of warden ...	65	0	0
Miss Telford (two weeks' wages during Mr. Gibson's holiday) ...	1	0	0
Rent ...	0	2	6
Property tax ...	2	2	0
Repairs ...	6	3	4
Gas account ...	2	6	4
Water account ...	0	6	0
Coals ...	0	17	0
Brushes ...	0	10	6
Sundries: firewood, candles, glass, etc. ...	0	9	11
Folding-steps ...	0	9	0

£79 6 7

EXPENDITURE ON BLACKGATE, 1904—

	£	s.	d.
Wages of attendant ...	20	16	0
Rent ...	1	0	0
Property tax ...	1	14	5
Repairs ...	21	9	3
Gas account ...	3	10	0
Water account ...	1	0	0
Door-mat, etc. ...	0	7	0
Wall papering ...	0	16	3
	£50	12	1

SUNDRIES, 1904—

	£	s.	d.
A. Reid & Co., Ltd., for general printing	8	6	4
R. Robinson & Co., Ltd. do. do.	6	3	6
R. Simpson & Sons do. do.	20	1	6
Mr. Henry Robson: inscribed stone	1	0	0
Postage of <i>Archæologia</i> , etc.	5	10	0
Carriage of stone from Benwell	0	4	8
Do. flints	0	2	6
Do. books, etc.	1	9	4
Preparing indexes: <i>Archæologia Aeliana</i> , vol. xxv. and vol. i. 3rd series; and <i>Proceedings</i> , vol. i. 3rd series	9	9	0

Carried forward £52 6 10

TREASURER'S BALANCE SHEET FOR 1904.

xvii

SUNDRIES, 1904—*Continued*—

	£	s.	d.
Brought forward	52	6	10
New locks and keys for library book-cases	2	15	0
Mr. Hughes : framing photographs, 11s. ; plan, 6s.	0	17	0
Mr. Marr for operating lantern at Mr. Gibson's lecture	0	5	0
Cheque book	0	5	0
Subscription to <i>Tynemouth Parish Registers</i>	0	5	0
Secretary's out-of-pocket expenses	16	17	1
Treasurer's do. do.	2	12	6
Fire insurance premium, 'Blackgate and Castle'	3	8	2
Fire insurance premium on 'Brooks Collection'	1	16	6
	<u>£81</u>	<u>8</u>	<u>1</u>

BOOKS BOUGHT, ETC., 1904—

Subscriptions to Societies —	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Surtees Society	1	1	0			
Parish Register Society	1	1	0			
National Trust Society	1	1	0			
Harleian Society	1	1	0			
Northumb ^l and Durham Parish Register Society	0	10	6			
				4	14	6
Old Northumberland Deeds				1	10	0
<i>Oxford Dictionary</i>				1	1	0
<i>Wright's Dialect Dictionary</i>				2	2	0
Downman's Plans of Earthworks				3	17	3
<i>Antiquary and Notes and Queries</i>				1	3	4
<i>The Ancestor</i>				1	3	5
<i>Reliquary and Illustrated Archaeologist</i>				0	10	0
Massé's Pewter Plate				1	1	0
Printing Castle Guides				12	0	0
Laking's Armoury of Windsor Castle				5	5	0
<i>Cal. of State Papers: Ireland, 1647-80</i>	£0	15	0			
Do. do. <i>Domestic, 1693</i>	0	15	0			
Do. do. <i>Federal Aids</i>	0	15	0			
				2	5	0
Dixon's <i>Upper Coquetdale</i>				1	1	0
Asher & Co., Transactions of Imperial German Archaeological Institute				4	7	0
Galletly & Taylor's <i>Ancient Doorways</i>				0	10	6
Carried forward	£42	11	0			

BOOKS BOUGHT, ETC., 1905—

	£	s.	d.
Brought forward	42	11	0
<i>New History of Northumberland</i> , vol. VII.	1	6	0
Taylor & Francis, <i>Roman Hayling</i>	0	5	0
May's <i>Warrington's Roman Remains</i>	0	5	4
<i>Journal of British Archaeological Association</i> (various)	0	18	0
<i>Transactions of Architectural and Archaeological Society of Durham</i> and Northumberland (various)	0	10	0
Berwickshire Naturalists' Club <i>Transactions</i> (various)	2	12	6
Mackinlay's <i>Pre-Reformation Church</i>	0	12	6
Codrington's <i>Roman Roads</i>	0	4	2
Thorp's <i>London Church Staves</i>	0	2	9
<i>Scottish Historical Review</i>	0	11	0
Brenan's <i>House of Percy</i>	0	10	6
Maxwell's <i>House of Douglas</i>	0	10	6
Pedrick's <i>Borough Seals of Gothic Period</i>	1	1	0
Otto Petters, <i>Obergermanisch-Ruetische Limes</i>	0	14	11
Wilson for bookbinding	6	18	1
	£59	13	3

CURATORS' REPORT.

1904.

DONATIONS TO THE MUSEUM.

- Jan. 27. By Messrs. HOWE & THORNTON.—Portion of a stone mantelpiece found in demolishing a house on the site of the Empire Theatre, Newgate Street, Newcastle. The initials R M, A M and I M with date, supposed to refer to the family of Mould, are incised in the four quarters of a shield. (*Proc.* vol. I. 3rd series, p. 106.)
- By Mr. ROBT. BLAIR, F.S.A., one of the secretaries.—Sculptured stone representing the *Deae Matres*; found in the Roman Camp at South Shields. The figures are headless, and one of the group of three has been broken off. (*Arch. Ael.* vol. x. 2nd series, p. 318.) A sculptured marble 13 inches square, found in a stonemason's yard in South Shields, and probably brought from the East. Above the bas-relief of a mounted warrior, riding towards a palm tree on the right, is an incised inscription in Greek, the topmost line being mutilated. (*Proc.* vol. VI. 2nd series, p. 204, and vol. I. 3rd series, p. 106.)
- April 27. By Mr. H. P. THIRLWELL, Benwell.—Two fragments of an altar with the dedication *Deo Antenocitico*, by the first cohort of the Varduli; found built up into a wall at Benwell (*Condercum*). (*Proc.* vol. I. 3rd series, pp. 142, 176.)

- June 1. By Mr. J. D. WALKER, Newcastle.—An axe-hammer of stone, measuring four and three-quarter inches long, with its hole tapering from each side, having a front cutting edge of chisel shape three and a half inches across, and a back cutting edge one and a half inches wide. Found at an excavation in Burnup's timber yard, north of St. Thomas's church, and just within the township of Jesmond. (*Proc.* vol. i. 3rd series, p. 146.)
- By Messrs. WATSON, BURTON & CORDER, Newcastle.—Two sculptured stone panels, from the old Tyne bridge destroyed in 1771. One of these represents the arms of the town of Newcastle over the motto 'Fortiter defendit triumphans, 1646.' The other the arms of Lord Crewe, bishop of Durham. (*Proc.* vol. i. 3rd series, p. 147.)
- By Mr. T. M. ALLISON, M.D.—A Northumberland flail from Whitfield. (*Proc.* vol. i. 3rd series, p. 270.)
- Aug. 31. By Dr. BEDDOE, Bradford-on-Avon.—Dagger-like weapon of quartzite, used by Australian aborigines of the Dalleeburra tribe, Central Queensland. Length five and a half inches, with a coating of pitch at its upper end where used in the hand. (*Proc.* vol. i. 3rd series, p. 208.)
- Sept. 28. By Mr. I. CHALKLEY GOULD, Loughton, Essex.—Two straw splitters, used in dividing single straws into degrees of fineness for making plait. (*Proc.* vol. i. 3rd series, pp. 257, 274.)
- By the COMMITTEE of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.—A ponderous door or gate key, nine inches long, having seven barrels round a central one. It is reputed to have been obtained by a sailor in Alexandria about the middle of the eighteenth century. (*Proc.* vol. i. 3rd series, p. 258.)
- Oct. 26. By Mr. PHILIP TRUTTMANN.—Two weapons from the Argentine; used there by Gauchos of the Pampas. (i.) A large dagger called a 'machete'; and (ii.) a sheathed knife, or 'cuchilla.' The types are survivals of those introduced by the Spanish conquerors of South America. (*Proc.* vol. i. 3rd series, p. 270.)
- By Professor ADOLPH DE CEULENEER, Ghent, Hon. Member.—(i.) Nine billon coins from a hoard discovered in Luxembourg, being 'paons,' 'escalins,' 'three-sol pieces' and others of Philip II. and IV. and of Albert and Isabella of Spain, minted in the Netherlands; and (ii.) core and flake of obsidian from Guatemala. (*Proc.* vol. i. 3rd series, p. 270.)
- By Mr. ROBT. BLAIR.—(i.) Handle of a large Roman amphora; (ii.) a fragment of Samian ware bearing potter's name. Both found in St. Stephen's churchyard, South Shields. (*Proc.* vol. i. 3rd series, p. 271.)

Nov. 30. By Dr. DRUMMOND, Westoe.—A framed construction of wrought iron, apparently intended as a sling for holding a spouted vessel. It has a bow handle, hinged, for suspension. It is said to have been found in a peat moss near Birtley, North Tynedale. (*Proc.* vol. I. 3rd series, p. 286.)

By Mr. ROBT. BLAIR.—(i.) A watchman's rattle, with two cogs; (ii.) four 'legs,' or bobbins used in making pillow lace, from Roade, near Northampton. (*Proc.* vol. I. 3rd series, p. .)

ANNUAL MEETING, MDCCCXVI.

If the review of the work accomplished in the past year by our society appears devoid of special features on which to report, it is, nevertheless, a matter for congratulation that, after a period of ninety-three years, the aims and objects contemplated at our foundation continue to be maintained with diligence and success.

The second volume of the third series of our *Proceedings* began with the year, and portions of this in sheets have been issued from month to month, completing two hundred and twelve printed pages in the year, with illustrations in the text, and many special plates.

Besides the monthly meetings held in the Castle, country meetings have again formed an interesting supplement to our operations. The first of these was held in August at Coldingham, Fast castle, Cockburnspath and Dunglass; in the same month an afternoon meeting was held at Hulne priory, when members were entertained by our vice-president, Mr. J. Crawford Hodgson, F.S.A.; and another afternoon meeting was held in September at Chester-le-Street and Lumley castle; the fourth meeting was held in the same month at Bellingham, when Dally and Tarsset castles were visited, and members were entertained by our vice-president, Mr. Dendy; a fifth meeting was held at Brancepeth, a visit first being made to the extensive camp on Stockley beck,

near that place, recently investigated by our colleague, Mr. Wooler; the castle and church were afterwards visited. Detailed and illustrated reports of these meetings are recorded in our *Proceedings*.

To the value of the papers read at our meetings, the forthcoming volume of *Archaeologia Aeliana*, as well as the pages of our *Proceedings*, will sufficiently testify. But these indicate only a portion of the work accomplished by members of our society in the province that concerns us. Our vice-president, Mr. Richard Welford, M.A., has brought the labours of more than four years to a close by the publication of his book entitled *Records of the Committees for Compounding with Delinquent Royalists in Durham and Northumberland during the Civil War, 1643-1660*. This has been issued as the volume for 1905 by the Surtees Society, containing twenty-four pages of historical introduction, and four hundred and sixty-one pages of text and index. So large is the number of families implicated in these proceedings, and so particularly are their estates recorded, that the work forms a text-book of reference for the genealogist and biographer, and is, in fact, little short of a seventeenth century domesday book of the two northern counties. Of its pages it may be said that not only do they reflect the scholarship of their author, but they are so presented and arranged as to render them of easy reference, and thus of greatly enhanced value to the student.

The letters, chiefly on archaeological subjects, of our late vice-president, Mr. Cadwallader J. Bates, edited by our member, the Rev. Matthew Culley, and published under the auspices of our society, are now through the press, and should be already in the hands of subscribers. Our special thanks are due to Mr. Culley, for the generous labour bestowed by him in preparing this tribute to the memory of our late accomplished friend and colleague.

Our member, Sir Gainsford Bruce, has published *The Life*

and Letters of the Rev. John Collingwood Bruce, a work appealing in many ways to the members of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries. It supplements Mr. John Bruce Williamson's earlier *Memorials of John Bruce*, and serves to bring before us the manifold activities displayed by the late Dr. Bruce, his enthusiasm as an archaeologist, and his long devotion to our own society.

The announcement of a monograph on the Castle and City of Durham, by Mr. C. C. Hodges, promises a work of interest and importance. It is pointed out as remarkable that hitherto this great and princely feudal castle and the walls in connexion with it have had no critical examination and delineation bestowed upon them. This, after all, is perhaps a fortunate circumstance, for Mr. Hodges has found co-workers in the task in the Rev. Dr. Greenwell, the Rev. Dr. Gee, the Rev. J. H. How, and Dr. Jeavons, whilst Mr. Hodges himself brings to his subject the detailed and technical knowledge of which he is so capable an exponent.

The early publication is announced of the first volume of a Political History of England, to be written in twelve sections by distinguished men of letters, under the general editorship of the president of the Royal Historical Society and of Dr. Reginald Lane Poole. This first section, dealing with the pre-conquest history of England, is the work of our vice-president, Dr. Hodgkin, to whom your council would express their hearty congratulations on the completion of so important an undertaking.

The committee of the New County History of Northumberland has made substantial progress with the eighth volume of the series, which is already in the press. Its editor, Mr. H. H. E. Craster, in the new part, deals with the district surrounding Tynemouth and the important monastic history of that foundation. The volume will include North Shields and the seaboard district from the river Blyth to the river Tyne, with all the ancient territory of Tynemouthshire.

The obituary of the past year has again been heavy. It includes the names of our estimable colleagues John Martin Winter (who has generously acted as one of the honorary auditors of our accounts during the last ten years), Conrad White, R. W. Sisson and C. B. P. Bosanquet. To the last named our society has been indebted on many occasions for the courtly and generous welcome always shown on our visits to his delightful home at Rock. We have also lost by death two of our vice-presidents. John Vessey Gregory joined our society in 1877, and continued to be a diligent attender of our meetings as long as his health permitted. His genial and sympathetic presence in the chair always added to the pleasure of these occasions; whilst his accomplishments, as ecclesiologist, as genealogist and as an authority on place-names, have enriched our pages and enhanced our reputation. Of our second deceased vice-president it is difficult to speak. Only those who have been privileged to enjoy a close association with Charles James Spence know what services he has rendered during the thirty-nine years of his membership, in which, from first to last, he was deeply interested in the work of our society. His generosity was as large as his objection to its publicity was intense; and it was characteristic that he desired it to be anonymous and unrecorded. In this way he added greatly to our collection of antiquities; he also designed and presented suitable cabinets for the reception of his own gifts, and for the proper display of other objects. Our published pages, as well as the second and third editions of the *Handbook to the Roman Wall*, are enriched by numerous plates drawn and etched by himself. These, with many others, were but outward and visible indications of his larger benefactions in our midst; for, as he was an accomplished antiquary and a cultured artist, he was yet more to us as a valued counsellor, a gracious presence, and a comrade beloved.

The necessity that had arisen for repairs at the Blackgate,

and the desirability of acquiring the tenancy of an adjacent site were referred to in our last report. For these objects a sub-committee was appointed, and, under Mr. W. H. Knowles's direction, plans were made and estimates obtained. A circular appealing for the necessary funds was also issued, resulting in a cordial and substantial response which was headed by our noble president. This enabled us to proceed with the most urgent part of the work; but, as the amount subscribed fell short of the estimated cost, it appeared desirable to proceed no further than the restoration of dilapidations, leaving the projected annexe to the museum to stand over. Possession of the site on the south side of the street having been obtained for this purpose, the funds remaining from the special appeal were found to be barely sufficient to make a subterranean examination of a portion of its area. At this point Mr. F. W. Dendy announced that he was authorized by a donor, who for the present remains anonymous, to make up the deficiency between the amount subscribed and the 150% estimated as the cost of the projected works. Mr. Knowles was thus enabled to proceed. 'The Heron Pit' was discovered where it had been filled up with earth and built over. On being emptied it was found to consist of four walls of well-built ashlar, forming a cell entirely underground and without access except from a trap in the floor above it, the position of which was shown by beam holes in the southern wall. As its name implied, it had been literally a pit for the reception of prisoners in custody of the sheriff. From the floor level above it a zig-zag passage leads through the thickness of the curtain wall, terminating originally, perhaps, in a latrine gallery over the moat. Between the 'Heron Pit' and the Blackgate Mr. Knowles opened out a second passage-way at a lower level. This terminated in a postern that had checks and 'spar' holes on the inside, and had led, presumably, to the outer edge of the moat for use as a sally-port. Within the curtains it had continued

through the road as a deep open cutting between walls of ashlar, forming a chasm across and breaking the causeway. In the line of traffic the vertical wall was found to be strengthened with a plinth on its western side, and recessed to a depth equal to the width of the cutting on the other. These appearances indicated the site of the inner drawbridge and the provision for its raising or withdrawal. Their examination entailed not only an amount of excavation far beyond our original estimate, but the reconstruction of the roadway and provision for its support on iron girders carrying a bed of concrete. All these features are of such archaeological interest, and reveal such unexpected remains of the original plan, that it has been decided to allow them to remain open for inspection, and for more detailed examination. At the same time more subscriptions will be necessary, if the further project of providing means of access to the underground chambers, platforms for crossing them, and a covered and roof-lighted shed for our heavier Roman antiquities is to be carried out. The generous donor, already referred to, has made it a condition that these works shall be carried out completely, and has even promised, with this proviso, to increase his first subscription, since the importance and unforeseen character of the excavations require an outlay considerably in excess of the first estimate. In recording our obligations for this opportune benefaction, your council ask for yet more contributions from our members, and from public-spirited citizens of Newcastle, to enable them to avail themselves of the donation by fulfilling on our own part the condition on which it is offered. It should be mentioned that the discoveries described are by no means the only attraction of the site now in our tenancy. A recessed portion of the curtain is seen to have been constructed for receiving the stairway giving access to the platform behind the parapet; and beyond it the unbonded wall of the curtain abuts upon the earlier wall of the castle enclosure, a portion of which,

d/

with a plinth corresponding with the plinths of the Keep, is well exposed. The operations connected with these undertakings have entailed the expenditure of much time and technical skill on the part of our colleague, Mr. W. H. Knowles, who has directed the work by an almost daily attendance on the spot. In recording our obligations as a society to him for these generous services, your council trust they may further count upon him for a structural and detailed account showing the plan and character of this connecting link between the great gate and the encincture of the castle itself.

Your council received a communication from the Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archaeological Society as to the desirability of repeating the decennial 'pilgrimage' of the Roman Wall, and they unanimously resolved to act in conjunction with the Cumbrian society in making necessary arrangements for the purpose. It is proposed to negotiate with a view to hold the pilgrimage during the last week in June next, and to examine the entire length of the works from Wallsend-on-Tyne to Bowness-on-Solway in consecutive days. This will count as the fourth of similar undertakings due to the initiative of our vice-president, the late Dr. Bruce. The first of these began on June 25th, 1849. After a lapse of thirty-seven years the project was revived and a second expedition was organized, beginning on June 26th, 1886. Of this undertaking Dr. Bruce was announced as 'chief pilgrim and expounder general.' After his death in 1892, it was proposed to hold another pilgrimage at an interval of a decade, having it specially in view to commemorate thereby the distinguished services of Dr. Bruce as historian and elucidator of the wall. In this way the third of the series was begun at Bowness, on June 22nd, 1896; and in it the late Chancellor Ferguson took a prominent part. Another decade has now elapsed during which, as the results of further investigation, many new and important facts relative to the Roman occupation of these

parts have yielded themselves for consideration. The tenth anniversary of the pilgrimage of 1896, occurring in the present year, may therefore be commemorated appropriately by a repetition of the journey, directed by the united societies, who are the more specially and intimately concerned, inasmuch as the Roman Wall is within their province. Its investigation, advanced in so remarkable a degree in the eighteenth century by John Horsley, was notably continued in the nineteenth century by two former secretaries of our own society, John Hodgson and John Collingwood Bruce. By the last this has been done so conspicuously that he has identified himself with any reference to the subject, and, in popular association, Dr. Bruce will continue to be regarded as its 'chief pilgrim and expounder.' The commemoration of his great services will thus add a further interest to the projected pilgrimage of 1906.

TREASURER'S REPORT, WITH BALANCE-SHEET FOR YEAR
ENDING DECEMBER 31ST, 1905.

The number of members now on the roll is three hundred and forty-one. During the year we have lost by death six members, ten have resigned, and one has been struck off. Twenty-eight new members have been elected during the twelve months.

The total income for the year has been 550*l.* 15*s.* 4*d.*, which, with the balance in hand, makes a total of 627*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.* The expenditure has been 487*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.*, leaving a credit balance of 139*l.* 19*s.* 8*d.*

The cost of printing the *Archaeologia Aeliana* and *Proceedings* has been practically the same as last year, but the amount spent on illustrations has been considerably less. The outlay on sundries also shows a substantial reduction, being 31*l.* less than last year. A gratifying feature of the balance-sheet is the

increased amount received for books sold, being 49*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*, as against 22*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.* for last year. This item includes a large number of guides to the castle. The amount for books purchased shows an increase of nearly 14*l.*, but this is more than explained by the exceptional quantity of arrears of binding that has been done during the year.

The investment account now stands at 105*l.* 2*s.* 7*d.*

The amount collected for the Blackgate fund is 113*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*

STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURE FOR THE YEAR ENDING

31ST DECEMBER, 1905.

	Receipts.			Expenditure.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Balance on 1st January, 1905	...	...	...	76	11	2
Members' Subscriptions	...	...	...	346	10	0
Books sold and bought	...	...	...	49	3	4
Castle	...	...	...	73	4	2
Blackgate	...	...	...	128	9	6
	...	...	...	73	12	1
	...	...	...	26	12	6
	...	...	...	44	10	3
PRINTING—						
<i>Archæologia Aeliana</i>	...	...	...	...	118	0 0
<i>Proceedings</i>	...	...	...	...	55	8 0
Illustrations	...	...	...	...	32	4 9
Sundries	...	...	...	...	50	7 7
Secretary, for clerical assistance	...	...	...	...	40	0 0
Balance in Bank	...	...	...	...	136	3 6
Do. in hands of Treasurer	...	...	...	...	3	16 2
	£627 6 6			£627 6 6		

TREASURER'S BALANCE SHEET FOR 1905.

xxix

INVESTMENTS.				£	s.	d.
2½ per cent. Consols as at December 31st, 1905	...	...	...	42	18	5
In Post Office Savings Bank, December 31st, 1905	...	...	...	59	13	0
Dividend on Consols for the Year	...	...	...	£1	1	4
Interest on Deposit Account	...	...	...	1	9	10
					2	11 2
						<u>£105 2 7</u>

Examined with the Vouchers and found correct,

HERBERT M. WOOD,

Sunderland,

Chartered Accountant.

19th January, 1906.

DETAILS OF EXPENDITURE.

CASTLE.		BLACKGATE.	
	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
Wages of warden	65 0 0	Wages of attendant	20 16 0
Bonus to Miss Telford	1 0 0	Rent	2 15 9
Rent	0 2 6	Property tax	1 17 6
Property tax	2 5 9	Gas account	4 3 9
Gas account	1 19 6	Water account	1 0 0
Water account	0 6 0	Repairs	6 12 10
Coals	0 16 6	Sundries: brooms, fire-	
Repairs	1 16 7	wood, etc.	0 18 9
Sundries: firewood, etc.	0 5 3	Printing: re 'Black	
		Gate Fund'	6 5 8
	<u>£73 12 1</u>		<u>£44 10 3</u>

BOOKS BOUGHT, ETC., DURING THE YEAR 1905—

Subscriptions to Societies—		£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
Parish Register Society	...	1	1	0			
National Trust Society	...	1	1	0			
Surtees Society	...	1	1	0			
Harleian Society	...	1	1	0			
Congress of Archaeological Societies	...	1	0	0			
Northumb' and Durham Parish Register Society	...	0	10	6			
						5	14 6
Carried forward						£5	14 6

	£	s.	d.
Brought forward ...	5	14	6
<i>English Dialect Dictionary</i> ...	2	2	0
<i>New Oxford Dictionary</i> ...	0	12	6
<i>Roll of Caerlaverock</i> ...	1	5	0
<i>Venerable Bede</i> ...	0	2	6
<i>Lang's History of Scotland</i> , vol. 3 ...	0	15	0
Baldwin Brown's <i>Early Arts in England</i> , 2 vols. ...	1	12	0
Macquoid's <i>History of English Furniture</i> (several parts) ...	3	0	0
<i>Year Book of Scientific and Learned Societies</i> ...	0	7	6
<i>The Ancestor</i> (several volumes)...	0	18	0
Asher & Co., for Transactions of Imperial German Archaeological Institute ...	1	17	7
Rolls of Arms ...	0	10	9
<i>Antiquary and Notes and Queries</i> ...	0	18	10
<i>The Reliquary</i> ...	0	10	0
<i>Archaeological Journal</i> (volume to complete set) ...	0	5	0
Shirley's <i>Noble and Gentle Men of England</i> ...	1	0	5
Rev. E. A. Downman, for Plans of Earthworks (original drawings)	1	19	0
Pitt-Rivers <i>Memoir and Index</i> ...	1	2	0
Auden's <i>Preservation of Antiquities</i> ...	0	4	6
<i>Pipe Rolls of Cumberland and Westmoreland</i> ...	1	0	4
<i>Victoria History of Cumberland</i> ...	1	11	6
<i>Scottish Historical Review</i> ...	0	11	0
Harleian Society's Publications, 6 vols. ...	4	4	0
Fox's <i>Synopsis of the Newcastle Museum</i> ...	0	5	0
Otto Petters for <i>Obergermanisch-Raetische Limes</i> ...	0	15	11
J. C. Wilson for bookbinding ...	39	19	4

 £73 4 2

SUNDRIES FOR THE YEAR 1905--

	£	s.	d.
A. Reid & Co., Ltd., for general printing ...	3	14	0
R. Simpson & Sons do. do. ...	15	4	0
Postage for <i>Archaeologia Aeliana</i> ...	4	11	8
Carriage on books, etc. ...	1	3	2
Cheque Book ...	0	5	0
Subscription refunded (overpaid) ...	1	1	0
Secretary's out-of-pocket expenses ...	16	10	4
Treasurer's do. do. ...	2	19	6
Fire insurance premium on 'Brook Collection' ...	1	16	6
Fire insurance premium for Blackgate ...	3	2	6

 £50 7 7

CURATOR'S REPORT.

DONATIONS TO THE SOCIETY'S MUSEUM DURING THE PAST YEAR.

1905.

- Feb. 22. By Dr. T. M. ALLISON, Newcastle. —A flail, or 'threshing stick,' from Vikebugt, near Molde, North Norway. A corn comb of beech-wood, from the same place. This instrument was used after threshing for extracting the last grains from the head of wheat (*Proceedings*, 3rd series, vol. II. pp. 14-18).
- Apr. 26. By Mr. JOHN NESBIT, Elmbank, Jesmond (per Mr. Geo. Irving).—Wood carving, representing the head of an ecclesiastic wearing a mitre. It had been originally the termination of an oak corbel or truss and had been sawn off a beam at the preceptory of the Knights Hospitallers at Low Chibburn, Northumberland (*Proceedings*, 3rd series, vol. I. p. 30).
- Nov. 29. By Mr. C. W. S. GOODGER (per Mr. R. C. Clephan).—A spring-gun (modern). The discharge of this gun, set for poachers in a plantation, caused injury to a boy who was trespassing. The circumstance led to a trial, recently held at Carlisle (*Proceedings*, 3rd series, vol. II. p. 201).

Scale $\frac{1}{2}$ inch.

URN FROM NORTH SUNDERLAND.
(In the Collection of the Rev. Dr. Greenwell.)

THE COUNCIL AND OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY
FOR THE YEAR M.DCCCC.VI.

Patron and President.

HIS GRACE THE DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND, K.G., F.S.A.

Vice-Presidents.

HORATIO ALFRED ADAMSON.
LAWRENCE WILLIAM ADAMSON, LL.D.
ROBERT COLTMAN CLEPHAN, F.S.A.
ROBERT RICHARDSON DEES.
FREDERICK WALTER DENDY.
THE REV. WILLIAM GREENWELL, D.C.L., F.R.S., &c.
FRANCIS J. HAVERFIELD, D.C.L., F.S.A.
THOMAS HODGKIN, D.C.L., F.S.A.
JOHN CRAWFORD HODGSON, F.S.A.
REV. HENRY EDWARD SAVAGE, M.A.
THOMAS TAYLOR, F.S.A.
RICHARD WELFORD, M.A.

Secretaries.

ROBERT BLAIR, F.S.A.
RICHARD OLIVER HESLOP, M.A., F.S.A.

Treasurer.

ROBERT SINCLAIR NISBET.

Editor.

ROBERT BLAIR.

Librarian.

CHARLES HENRY BLAIR.

Curators.

RICHARD OLIVER HESLOP.
W. PARKER BREWIS.

Auditors.

HERBERT MAXWELL WOOD.
ROBERT PEARSON WINTER.

Council.

REV. CUTHBERT EDWARD ADAMSON, M.A.
REV. JOHNSON BAILY, M.A.
W. PARKER BREWIS.
SIDNEY STOREY CARR.
WALTER SHEWELL CORDER.
JOHN PATTISON GIBSON.
GEORGE IRVING.
WILLIAM HENRY KNOWLES, F.S.A.
JOSEPH OSWALD.
HENRY TAYLOR RUTHERFORD.
WILLIAM WEAVER TOMLINSON.
REV. JOHN WALKER.

MEMBERS OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE
ON THE 1ST FEBRUARY, 1906.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Date of Election.	
1883 June 27	Dr. Hans Hildebrand, Royal Antiquary of Sweden, Stockholm.
1886 June 30	Ellen King Ware (Mrs.) The Abbey, Carlisle.
1886 June 30	Gerrit Assis Hulsebos, Lit. Hum. Doct., &c., Köningen Emm-skade 37, The Hague, Holland.
1886 June 30	Professor Edwin Charles Clark, LL.D., F.S.A., &c., Cambridge.
1892 Jan. 27	Sir John Evans, K.C.B., D.C.L., F.S.A., Nash Mills, Hemel Hempstead.
1896 Oct. 28	Professor Ad. de Ceuleneer, Rue de la Confrérie 5, Ghent, Belgium.

ORDINARY MEMBERS.

The signs * indicates that the member has compounded for his subscription, and
† that the member is one of the Council.

Date of Election.	
1904 July 27	Adams, David, 21 Larkspur Terrace, Newcastle.
1883 Aug. 29	†Adamson, Rev. Cuthbert Edward, Westoe, South Shields.
1873 July	†Adamson, Horatio Alfred, 39 Percy Gardens, Tynemouth.
1892 Aug. 31	†Adamson, Lawrence William, LL.D., 2 Eslington Road, Newcastle.
1885 Oct. 28	Adie, George, 46 Bewick Road, Gateshead.
1885 June 24	Allgood, Miss Anne Jane, Hermitage, Hexham.
1886 Jan. 27	Allgood, Robert Lancelot, Titlington Hall, Alnwick.
1898 Mar. 30	Allison, Thomas M., M.D., 22 Ellison Place, Newcastle.
1893 Sept. 27	Archer, Mark, Farnacres, Gateshead.
1889 Mar. 27	Armstrong, The Right Hon. Lord, Craggside, Rothbury.
1904 Feb. 24	Armstrong, John Hobart, 5 Windsor Terrace, Newcastle.
1899 Oct. 25	Armstrong, Miss Mary, The Elms, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1884 Jan. 30	Armstrong, Thomas John, 14 Hawthorn Terrace, Newcastle.
1892 Mar. 30	Armstrong, William Irving, South Park, Hexham.
1837 Nov. 24	Arnison, William Drewitt, M.D., 2 Saville Place, Newcastle.
1904 June 1	Atkinson, Wemyss H., 11 Lovaine Crescent, Newcastle.

XXXIV THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

Date of Election.

1903 Oct. 28	Aynsley, R. J., Rectory Terrace, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1904 Feb. 24	Bailes, Thomas, 2 Fenwick Terrace, Newcastle.
1896 July 29	†Baily, Rev. Johnson, Hon. Canon of Durham and Rector of Ryton.
1893 Feb. 22	Baumgartner, John Richard, 10 Eldon Square, Newcastle.
1894 July 25	Bell, W. Heward, F.S.A., Seend, Melksham, Wiltshire.
1892 April 27	Bell, Thomas James, Cleadon, near Sunderland.
1903 Aug. 26	Bigge, Matthew, 1 St. George's Square, Stamford.
1904 Feb. 24	Bird, Henry Soden, 2 Linden Terrace, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1900 May 30	†Blair, Charles Henry, 32 Hawthorn Road, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1874 Jan. 7	†Blair, Robert, F.S.A., South Shields.
1892 Mar. 30	Blenkinsopp, Thomas, 3 High Swinburne Place, Newcastle.
1896 Dec. 23	Blumer, G. Alder, M.D., Butler Hospital for the Insane, Providence, Rhode Island, U.S.A.
1892 Dec. 28	Bodleian Library, The, Oxford.
1892 June 29	Bolam, John, Bilton, Lesbury, R.S.O., Northumberland.
1898 July 27	Bosanquet, Robert Carr, Rock Hall, Alnwick, Northumberland.
1883 Dec. 27	Boutflower, Rev. D. S., Vicarage, Monkwearmouth.
1883 June 27	Bowden, Thomas, 42 Mosley Street, Newcastle.
1892 May 25	Bowes, John Bosworth, 18 Hawthorn Street, Newcastle.
1894 Feb. 28	Boyd, William, Prestwick Lodge, Ponteland, Newcastle.
1905 Mar. 29	Bradshaw, Dr., Armstrong College, Newcastle.
1898 Mar. 30	Bramble, William, Moorsley House, Benwell, Newcastle.
1892 Aug. 31	†Brewis, Parker, 2 Grosvenor Road, Newcastle.
1904 Jan. 27	Brock-Hollinshead, Miss E., 27 Nelson Street, Edinburgh.
1897 Nov. 24	Brooks, Miss Ellen, 14 Lovaine Place, Newcastle.
1892 Feb. 24	Brown, George T., 51 Fawcett Street, Sunderland.
1891 Dec. 23	Brown, The Rev. William, Old Elvet, Durham.
1884 Sept. 24	Bruce, The Right Hon. Sir Gainsford, Yewhurst, Bromley, Kent.
1891 Sept. 30	Burman, C. Clark, L.R.C.P.S. Ed., 12 Bondgate Without, Alnwick.
1904 July 27	Burn, Allon, Bridge Street, Morpeth.
1889 April 24	Burnett, The Rev. W. R., Hon. Can. of Durham and vicar of Kelloe, Coxhoe, Co. Durham.
1888 Nov. 28	Burton, William Spelman, 2 Elmfield Villas, Elmfield Road, Gosforth.
1884 Dec. 30	Burton, S. B., Jesmond House, Highworth, Wilts.
1897 Jan. 27	Butler, George Grey, Ewart Park, Wooler.
1887 Nov. 30	Cackett, James Thoburn, 24 Grainger Street, Newcastle.
1885 April 29	Carlisle, The Right Hon. The Earl of, Naworth Castle, Brampton.

Date of Election.	
1892 July 27	†Carr, Sidney Story, 14 Percy Gardens, Tynemouth.
1882	Carr, Rev. T. W., Long Rede, Barming, Maidstone, Kent.
1896 Oct. 28	Carr-Ellison, H. G., 15 Portland Terrace, Newcastle.
1884 Feb. 27	Carr-Ellison, J. R., Hedgeley, Alnwick, Northumberland.
1901 Feb. 27	Carrick, Frederick, 4 Park Terrace, Newcastle.
1905 April 26	Carse, John, Amble, Acklington.
1887 Oct. 26	Challoner, John Dixon, Mosley Street, Newcastle.
1892 Feb. 24	Charlton, Oswin J., LL.B., 1 Eldon Square, Newcastle.
1904 Jan. 27	Charlton, George V. B., Grafton Underwood, Kettering.
1885 May 27	Chetham's Library, Hunt's Bank, Manchester.
1903 April 29	Clarke, Henry, 27 Dockwray Square, North Shields.
1898 Aug. 27	Clayton, Mrs. N. G., Chesters, Humshaugh.
1883 Dec. 27	†Clephan, Robert Coltman, F.S.A., Marine House, Tynemouth.
1905 Aug. 30	Cooke, James, Kirkbride, Corbridge.
1893 July 26	Cooper, Robert Watson, 2 Sydenham Terrace, Newcastle.
1892 Aug. 31	Corder, Herbert, 1 Carlton Terrace, Sunderland.
1886 Sept. 29	Corder, Percy, Pilgrim Street, Newcastle.
1893 July 26	†Corder, Walter Shewell, 4 Rosella Place, North Shields.
1903 Sept. 30	Craster, H. H. E., All Souls' College, Oxford.
1892 Oct. 26	Cresswell, G. G. Baker, Junior United Service Club, London, S. W.
1905 Sept. 27	Criddle, Horace John, 16 Osborne Avenue, Newcastle.
1906 Jan. 31	Crossling, William, 6 Acorn Road, Newcastle.
1896 Feb. 26	Cruddas, W. D., Haughton Castle, Humshaugh.
1897 Dec. 15	Culley, Francis John, 5 Northumberland Terrace, Tynemouth.
1889 Aug. 28	Culley, The Rev. Matthew, St. Mary's, Whittingham, Northumberland.
1903 May 28	*Cuthbert, Lieut. Colonel Gerard G., Scots Guards, 39 Eaton Terrace, London, S. W.
1888 Mar. 28	Darlington Public Library, Darlington.
1844 about	†Dees, Robert Richardson, Wallsend.
1887 Aug. 31	†Dendy, Frederick Walter, Eldon House, Jesmond, Newcastle.
1905 Feb. 22	Dick, R. Burns, 24 Grainger Street West, Newcastle.
1884 Mar. 26	Dickinson, John, Park House, Sunderland.
1883 June 27	Dixon, John Archbold, 5 Wellington Street, Gateshead.
1898 Aug. 27	Dodds, Edwin, Low Fell, Gateshead.
1884 July 30	Dotchin, J. A., 65 Grey Street, Newcastle.
1900 Jan. 31	Dowson, John, Morpeth.
1897 May 26	Drummond, Dr., Wyvestow House, South Shields.

XXXVI THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

Date of Election.

- 1891 Aug. 31 Durham Cathedral Library.
 1904 Jan. 27 Edleston, Robert Holmes, F.S.A., Gainford, Darlington
 1902 Aug. 27 Ellis, The Hon. and Rev. William, Bothalhaugh, Morpeth.
 1905 Oct. 25 Errington, C. S., Benwell Grove Lodge, Newcastle.
 1901 Feb. 27 Fenwick, Featherston, County Chambers, Westgate Road,
 Newcastle.
 1865 Aug. 2 Fenwick, George A., Bank, Newcastle.
 1900 Oct. 31 Fenwick, Miss Mary, Lingy Acre, Portinscale, Cumberland.
 1894 Nov. 28 Ferguson, John, Dene Croft, Jesmond, Newcastle.
 1894 May 30 Forster, Fred. E., 32 Grainger Street, Newcastle.
 1887 Dec. 28 Forster, John, 26 Side, Newcastle.
 1894 Oct. 31 Forster, Robert Henry, Artillery Mansions, 75 Victoria Street,
 London, S.W.
 1894 Oct. 31 Forster, Thomas Emmerson, 3 Eldon Square, Newcastle.
 1895 Jan. 30 Forster, William Charlton, 33 Westmorland Road, Newcastle.
 1892 April 27 Francis, William, 20 Collingwood Street, Newcastle.
 1905 Aug. 30 Gays, Alfred H., 1 Kingsley Place, Newcastle.
 1859 Dec. 7 Gibb, Dr., Westgate Street, Newcastle.
 1883 Oct. 31 †Gibson, John Pattison, Hexham.
 1879 Gibson, Thomas George, Lesbury, R.S.O., Northumberland.
 1903 Jan. 28 Gibson, William James, Bedlington, R.S.O., Northumberland.
 1911 July 31 Gjemre, E. W., Ferndene, Gosforth, Newcastle.
 1904 Jan. 27 Glendenning, George H., 114 St. George's Terrace, Newcastle.
 1886 June 30 Gooderham, Rev. A., Vicarage, Eglington, Northumberland.
 1886 Oct. 27 Goodger, C. W. S., 20 Percy Gardens, Tynemouth.
 1895 Sept. 25 Gough, Rev. Edward John, D.D., Vicar and Canon of Newcastle.
 1905 Oct. 25 Gover, John Cokran, Springfield, Gosforth, Newcastle.
 1894 Aug. 29 Gradon, J. G., Lynton House, Durham.
 1886 Aug. 28 Graham, John, Findon Cottage, Sacriston, Durham.
 1891 Oct. 28 Greene, Charles R., North Seaton Hall, Newbiggin-by-the-Sea.
 1845 June 3 †Greenwell, Rev. William, D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A., Hon. F.S.A.
 Scot., Durham.
 1883 Feb. 28 Greenwell, His Honour Judge, Greenwell Ford, Lanchester.
 1903 Oct. 26 Gregory, Arthur, 10 Framlington Place, Newcastle.
 1891 Jan. 28 Haggie, Robert Hood, Blythswood, Osborne Road, Newcastle.
 1893 Mar. 8 Hall, Edmund James, Dilston Castle, Corbridge.
 1905 Nov. 29 Hall, Wilfrid, Prior's Terrace, Tynemouth.
 1915 Apr. 26 Hardcastle, Dr., Westgate Road, Newcastle.

Date of Election.	
1884 Mar. 26	Harrison, Miss Winifred A., 9 Osborne Terrace, Newcastle.
1898 July 29	Haswell, F. R. N., Monkseaton, Whitley, R.S.O., Northumberland.
1889 Feb. 27	*†Haverfield, F. J., D.C.L., F.S.A., Christ Church, Oxford.
1901 Mar. 27	Heatley, William Robertson, 4 Linden Villas, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1894 May 30	Hedley, Edward Armorer, Windsor Crescent, Newcastle.
1886 April 28	Hedley, Robert Cecil, Corbridge.
1901 Nov. 27	Henderson, William Frederick, Moorfield, Newcastle.
1902 Jan. 29	Henzell, Charles William, Northumberland Terrace, Tynemouth.
1883 Feb. 23	†Heslop, Richard Oliver, M.A., F.S.A., 12 Princes Buildings, Akenside Hill, Newcastle.
1904 Feb. 24	Higginbottom, Albert H., Simmondley, Adderstone Crescent, Jesmond, Newcastle.
1905 Jan. 25	Hill, Benjamin Roland, Blackett Street, Newcastle.
1903 Mar. 25	Hill, M. C., Southend, Newcastle.
1888 April 25	Hindmarsh, William Thomas, Alnbank, Alnwick.
1882	Hodges, Charles Clement, Hexham.
1865 Aug. 2	†Hodgkin, Thomas, D.C.L., F.S.A., Barmoor Castle, Beal, North- umberland.
1895 Jan. 30	Hodgkin, Thomas Edward, Bank, Newcastle.
1899 June 28	Hodgson, George Bryan, Harton, near South Shields.
1890 Jan. 29	†Hodgson, John Crawford, F.S.A., Abbey Cottage, Alnwick.
1884 April 30	Hodgson, John George, Exchange Buildings, Quayside, Newcastle.
1901 Nov. 27	Hodgson, M. N., 11 Myrtle Crescent, South Shields.
1905 Feb. 22	Hodgson, Rich. le Fleming, 1 Valley Road, Liverpool.
1893 Aug. 27	Hodgson, T. Hesketh, F.S.A., Newby Grange, Carlisle.
1887 Jan. 26	Hodgson, William, Westholme, Darlington.
1900 July 25	Hodgson, William George le Fleming Lowther, Rosgill, Trevor, Llangollen, N. Wales.
1895 July 31	Hogg, John Robert, North Shields.
1891 Oct. 28	Holmes, Ralph Sheriton, 3 Devonshire Terrace, Newcastle.
1901 Oct. 30	Hopkins, C. W. Innes, The Tower, Ryton.
1892 June 29	Hopper, Charles, Monkend, Croft, Darlington.
1876	Hoyle, William Aubone, The Croft, Ovingham.
1903 Sep. 30	Humble, George, Elswick Grange, Newcastle.
1888 July 25	Hunter, Edward, Wentworth, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1905 May 31	Huntley, James, Shildon House, Corbridge.
1886 May 26	†Irving, George, West Fell, Corbridge.
1883 Aug. 29	Johnson, Rev. John, Hutton Rudby Vicarage, Yarm.

xxiviii THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

Date of Election.	
1883 Feb. 28	Joicey, The Right Hon. Lord, Longhirst, Morpeth.
1900 Jan. 31	Kitchin, The Very Rev. G. W., Dean of Durham.
1884 Oct. 29	+Knowles, William Henry, F.S.A., 37 Grainger Street, Newcastle.
1901 Feb. 27	Kyle, Robert, Belle Vue, Alnwick.
1904 Aug. 31	Laing, Hugh, Thornhill, Sunderland.
1899 Feb. 22	Lamb, Miss Elizabeth, Newton Cottage, Chathill.
1896 Dec. 23	Lambert, Thomas, Town Hall, Gateshead.
1897 July 8	Laws, Dr. Cuthbert Umfreville, 1 St. George's Terrace, Newcastle.
1904 June 1	Leather, Major G. Towlerston, Middleton Hall, Belford.
1905 May 31	Leather-Culley, George, Allison Place, Alnwick.
1894 Sept. 26	Leeds Library, The, Commercial Street, Leeds.
1899 Nov. 29	Leeson, Richard John, Bank Chambers, Mosley Street, Newcastle.
1903 Mar. 25	Liberty, Rev. Stephen, M.A., 12 Larkspur Terrace, Newcastle.
1897 Jan. 27	Lightfoot, Miss, 5 Saville Place, Newcastle.
1885 April 29	Liverpool Free Library (P. Cowell, Librarian).
1887 June 29	Lockhart, Henry F., Hexham.
1899 July 26	London Library, c/o Williams & Norgate, Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, London.
1896 Nov. 25	Longstaff, Dr. Geo. Blundell, Twitchen, Morthoe, R.S.O., Devon.
1905 May 31	Lovibond, Thomas Watson, West Jesmond House, Osborne Road, Newcastle.
1901 Aug. 28	Lowe, Rev. Joseph, Hon. Canon of Newcastle and Vicar of Haltwhistle.
1885 Nov. 6	Lynn, J. R. D., Blyth, Northumberland.
1888 June 27	Macarthy, George Eugene, Pilgrim Street, Newcastle.
1902 Oct. 27	McDonald, J. C., 21 Nixon Street, Newcastle.
1877	McDowell, Dr. T. W., East Cottingwood, Morpeth.
1904 April 27	Macfadyen, Frank Edward, 24 Grosvenor place, Jesmond, Newcastle.
1904 Jan. 27	McMillan, James, 2 Bishopton Street, Sunderland.
1902 Mar. 26	McPherson, John C., Benwell Grange, Newcastle.
1905 Oct. 26	McPherson, Leonard, Eastcliff, Whitley, Northumberland.
1884 Mar. 26	Mackey, Matthew, 36 Highbury, West Jesmond, Newcastle.
1891 May 27	Manchester Reference Library (C. W. Sutton, Librarian).
1899 Aug. 30	Markham, R. L., 9 Eldon Square, Newcastle.
1895 Sept. 25	Marley, Thomas William, Marton Grove, Darlington.
1884 Mar. 26	Marshall, Frank, Claremont House, Newcastle.
1882	Martin, N. H., F.R.S.E., Ravenswood, Low Fell, Gateshead.

Date of Election.	
1900 Jan. 31	Matheson, Thomas, Morpeth.
1891 Mar. 25	Maudlen, William, Dacre House, North Shields.
1899 June 28	May, George, Simonside Hall, near South Shields.
1888 Sept. 26	Mayo, William Swatling, Royal Insurance Buildings, Newcastle.
1904 Sept. 28	Mawson, John, 10 Ravensworth Terrace, Durham.
1891 Jan. 28	Melbourne Free Library, c/o Melville, Mullen, and Slade, 12 Ludgate Square, London, E.C.
1898 Mar. 30	Milburn, Sir J. D., bart., Guyzance, Acklington.
1903 July 29	Middleton, Lambert W., Oakwood, Hexham.
1891 Aug. 26	Mitcalfe, Joseph Stanley, Percy Park, Tynemouth
1904 April 27	Mitchell, Mrs. Charles William, Jesmond Towers, Newcastle.
1883 Mar. 28	Moore, Joseph Mason, Harton, South Shields.
1883 Oct. 13	Motum, Hill, Town Hall, Newcastle.
1886 Dec. 29	Murray, William, M.D., 9 Ellison Place, Newcastle.
1896 Oct. 27	Neilson, Edward, Avondale, Corbridge.
1883 June 28	Nelson, Ralph, North Bondgate, Bishop Auckland.
1900 May 30	Newbigin, Edward Richmond, 17 Tankerville Terrace, Newcastle.
1884 July 2	Newcastle Public Library.
1902 Sept. 24	Newton, Robert, Brookfield, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1698 May 25	New York Library, c/o Mr. B. F. Stevens, 3 Trafalgar Square, London, W.C.
1903 Aug. 26	Nisbet, James Thomson, Criffel, Ryton.
1896 May 27	+Nisbet, Robert Sinclair, 8 Grove Street, Newcastle.
1885 May 27	Norman, William, 23 Eldon Place, Newcastle.
1893 Feb. 22	Northbourne, The Right Hon. Lord, Betteshanger, Kent.
1892 Nov. 30	+Northumberland, His Grace The Duke of, K.G., F.S.A., Alnwick Castle, Northumberland.
1901 Feb. 27	Ogilvie, Frank Stanley, Rosella House, North Shields.
1897 Oct. 27	Ogle, Capt. Sir Henry A., bart., R.N., United Service Club, Pall Mall, London.
1898 June 28	*Ogle, Bertram Savile, Hill House, Steeple Aston, Oxon.
1898 June 28	Ogle, Newton, 59 Green Street, Grosvenor Square, London
1901 June 5	Oliver, Arthur M., West Jesmond Villa, Newcastle.
1901 Oct. 30	Oliver, Robert Charles, Bowmen Bank, Morpeth.
1889 Aug. 28	Oliver, Prof. Thomas, M.D., 7 Ellison Place, Newcastle.
1894 Dec. 19	+Oswald, Joseph, 33 Mosley Street, Newcastle.
1901 Jan. 30	Page, Frederick, M.D., 1 Saville Place, Newcastle.
1889 Aug. 28	Park, A. D., Holly Lodge, Elmfield Road, Gosforth, Newcastle.

Date of Election.	
1896 Oct. 28	Parker, Miss Ethel, The Elms, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1884 Dec. 30	Parkin, John S., 11 New Square, Lincoln's Inn, London, W.C.
1898 Jan. 26	Peacock, Reginald, 47 West Sunnyside, Sunderland.
1891 Feb. 18	Pease, Howard, B.A., F.S.A., Bank, Newcastle.
1884 Sept. 24	Phillips, Maberly, F.S.A., Pevensy, Enfield, Middlesex.
1880	Philpson, Sir George Hare, M.D., Eldon Square, Newcastle.
1888 Jan. 25	Plummer, Arthur B., Prior's Terrace, Tynemouth.
1898 Feb. 23	Porteus, Thomas, 36 Avenue Hill, Leeds.
1904 Oct. 26	Pringle, G. L. K., M.D., Whitley, Northumberland.
1896 Mar. 25	Pybus, Rev. George, Grange Rectory, Jarrow.
1882	Pybus, Robert, 42 Mosley Street, Newcastle.
1900 April 25	Radford, H. G., Park Cottage, East Sheen.
1905 July 26	Raimes, Frederick, Hartburn Lodge, Stockton.
1887 Aug. 31	Reavell, George, jun., Alnwick.
1883 June 27	Redpath, Robert, 5 Linden Terrace, Newcastle.
1888 May 30	Reed, The Rev. George, Killingworth, Newcastle.
1894 Feb. 28	Reed, Thomas, King Street, South Shields.
1904 April 27	Reid, George Davison, 64 Lovaine Place, Newcastle.
1905 Mar. 29	Reid, Sidney, 26 Claremont Place, Newcastle.
1883 Sept. 26	Reid, William Bruce, Cross House, Upper Claremont, Newcastle.
1886 Nov. 24	Rich, F. W., Eldon Square, Newcastle.
1894 Jan. 31	Richardson, Miss Alice M., Hollinwood, Torquay.
1891 July 29	Richardson, Frank, Clifton Cottage, Clifton Road, Newcastle.
1905 Mar. 29	Richardson, George Beigh, 1 Lambton Road, Newcastle.
1895 July 31	Richardson, Mrs. Stansfield, Thornholme, Sunderland.
1905 Sept. 27	Richardson, Herbert Joseph, M.A., 10 Collingwood Terrace, Newcastle.
1898 Jan. 26	Richardson, William, Field Head, Willington, Northumberland.
1906 Jan. 31	Richmond, Rev. G. E., Riding Mill, Northumberland.
1892 Mar. 30	Riddell, Edward Francis, Cheeseburn Grange, Northumberland.
1889 July 31	Ridley, John Philipson, Bank House, Rothbury.
1905 Feb. 22	Ridley, The Right Hon. Viscount, Blagdon, Northumberland.
1901 June 5	Ridley, Thomas W., Willimoteswick, Coatham, Redcar.
1883 Jan. 31	Robinson, Alfred J., 55 Fern Avenue, Newcastle.
1900 Aug. 29	Robinson, Rev. F. G. J., Rector of Castle Eden, R.S.O.
1884 July 30	Robinson, John, Delaval House, 3 Broxbourne Terrace, Sunderland.
1900 Mar. 28	Robinson, John David, Beaconsfield, Coatsworth Road, Gateshead.
1894 Mar. 25	Robson, John Stephenson, Sunnillaw, Claremont Gardens, Newcastle.

Date of Election.	
1877	Rogers, Rev. Percy, M.A., 17 Pulteney Street, Bath.
1901 Jan. 30	Rudd, Alfred George, Low Middleton Hall, Middleton-one-Row.
1893 April 26	Runciman, Walter, jun., M.P., West Denton Hall, Scotswood, Northumberland.
1892 Sept. 28	Rutherford, Henry Taylor, Ayre's Ter., South Preston, No. Shields.
1891 Dec. 23	Rutherford, John V. W., Briarwood, Jesmond Road, Newcastle.
1887 Jan. 26	†Ryott, William Hall, 7 Collingwood Street, Newcastle.
1904 June 1	Sainty, S. F., Albourn Terrace, West Hartlepool.
1905 April 26	Sample, Harold Ward, St. Nicholas's Chambers, Newcastle.
1888 July 25	Sanderson, Richard Burdon, Warren House, Belford.
1893 Nov. 29	†Savage, Rev. H. E., Hon. Canon of Durham and Vicar of Halifax.
1901 Oct. 30	Schofield, Frederick Elsdon, The Retreat, Morpeth.
1905 Mar. 29	Scott, James, Wingrove, Cleadon, Sunderland.
1886 Feb. 24	Scott, Walter, Grainger Street, Newcastle.
1905 Mar. 29	Shafto, Duncombe Slingsby, Beamish Park, Beamish, R.S.O., co. Durham.
1905 Jan. 25	Simpson, Gerald, Wentworth Place, Newcastle.
1888 Oct. 31	Simpson, J. B., Bradley Hall, Wylam.
1895 May 29	Simpson, Robert Anthony, East Street, South Shields.
1901 Aug. 28	Sisterson, Edward, Woodleyfield, Hexham.
1904 Jan. 27	Skelly, Frederick George, Alnwick.
1898 Mar. 30	Smith, George, Brinkburn, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1891 Nev. 18	Smith, William, Gunnerton, Barrasford.
1893 Mar. 29	Smith, William Arthur, 71 King Street, South Shields.
1883 June 27	South Shields Public Library.
1903 April 29	Southwell, Rev. Canon, Bishop's Hostel, Grainger Park Road, Newcastle.
1901 Jan. 30	Spain, George R. B., Victoria Square, Newcastle.
1883 Dec. 27	Spencer, J. W., Newbiggin House, Kenton, Newcastle.
1882	Steavenson, A. L., Holywell Hall, Durham.
1891 Jan. 28	Steel, The Rev. James, D.D., Vicarage, Heworth.
1882	Stephens, Rev. Thomas, Horsley Vicarage, Otterburn, R.S.O.
1887 Mar. 30	Straker, Joseph Henry, Howdon Dene, Corbridge.
1880	Strangeways, William Nicholas, Lismore, 17 Queen's Avenue, Muswell Hill, London, N.
1897 Jan. 27	Sunderland Public Library.
1879	Swan, Henry F., Prudhoe Hall, Prudhoe, Northumberland.
1866 Dec. 5	Swinburne, Sir John, bart., Capheaton, Northumberland.

Date of Election.	
1900 Aug. 29	Tate, William Thomas, Hill House, Greatham.
1895 Feb. 27	Taylor,† Rev. E. J., F.S.A., West Pelton Vicarage, Beamish, R.S.O., co. Durham.
1892 April 27	†Taylor, Thomas, F.S.A., Chipchase Castle, Wark, North Tynedale.
1905 Mar. 29	Temperley, Nicholas, 7 Clavering Place, Newcastle.
1888 Aug. 29	Thompson, Geo. H., Baileygate, Alnwick.
1899 June 28	Thompson, Mrs. George, The Cottage, Whickham, R.S.O.
1892 June 29	Thomson, James, jun., 22 Wentworth Place, Newcastle.
1902 Feb. 26	Thorburn, H. W., Cradock Villa, Bishop Auckland.
1888 Oct. 31	Todd, J. Stanley, Percy Park, Tynemouth.
1888 Nov. 28	†Tomlinson, William Weaver, Lille Villa, The Avenue, Monkseaton.
1894 Mar. 28	Toovey, Alfred F., 28 Burdon Terrace, Newcastle.
1897 April 28	Toronto Public Library, c/o C. B. Cazenove & Sons, Agents, 26 Henrietta Street, Covent Garden, London, W C.
1900 Oct. 31	*Trinity College Library, Dublin.
1904 April 27	Truttmann, Philip, 26 Malvern Street, Newcastle.
1900 May 25	Turnbull, William, Whin Bank, Rothbury.
1904 April 27	Turner, G. Grey, F.R.C.S., 31 Oxford Street, Newcastle.
1903 Feb. 25	Tynemouth Public Library, North Shields.
1889 Oct. 30	Vick, R. W., Highnam, West Hartlepool.
1901 Jan. 30	Waddilove, George, Brunton, Wall, North Tyne.
1891 Mar. 25	†Walker, The Rev John, Whalton Rectory, Newcastle.
1896 Nov. 25	Walker, John Duguid, Osborne Road, Newcastle.
1896 Oct. 28	Wallis, Arthur Bertram Ridley, B.C.L., 3 Gray's Inn Sq., London.
1892 Oct. 26	Watson, Mrs. M. E., Burnopfield.
1887 Jan. 26	Watson, Thomas Carrick, 21 Blackett Street, Newcastle.
1895 May 29	Weddell, George, 20 Grainger Street, Newcastle.
1879 Mar. 26	†Welford, Richard, Thornfield Villa, Gosforth, Newcastle.
1898 Oct. 26	White, R. S., Shirley, Adderston Crescent, Jesmond, Newcastle.
1902 Jan. 29	Whiting, Rev. E. C., St. Chad's Hostel, Hutton Pagnell, Doncaster.
1886 June 30	Wilkinson, Auburn, M.D., 14 Front Street, Tynemouth.
1893 Aug. 30	Wilkinson, William C., Harle House, Morpeth.
1896 May 27	Williams, Charles, Glencarn, Monkseaton.
1903 Aug. 26	Williams, Miss Ethel Mary Neucella, M.D., 19 Ellison Place, Newcastle.
1891 Aug. 26	Williamson, Thomas, jun., Lovaine House, North Shields.

† Elected originally Jan. 31, 1876, resigned 1887.

Date of Election.

1897 Sept. 29	Willyams, H. J., Barndale Cottage, Alnwick.
1885 May 27	Wilson, John, Archbold House, Newcastle.
1904 Sept. 28	Winter, Robert Pearson, 18 Elington Terrace, Newcastle.
1896 Feb. 26	Wood, Herbert Maxwell, 5 The Grove, Sunderland.
1898 Nov. 30	Wood, C. W., Beach Road, South Shields.
1899 Nov. 29	Wood, William Henry, 38 Eldon Street, Newcastle.
1898 April 27	Wooler, Edward, Danesmoor, Darlington.
1897 Oct. 27	Worsdell, Wilson, Gateshead.
1886 Nov. 24	Wright, Joseph, jun., 7 St. Mary's Place, Newcastle.
1905 Feb. 22	Youll, John Harold, 18 Grainger Street West, Newcastle.
1894 Oct. 31	Young, Hugh W., F.S.A. Scot., Elgin, N.B.

SOCIETIES WITH WHICH PUBLICATIONS ARE EXCHANGED.

- Antiquaries of London, Society of, Burlington House, London.
 Antiquaries of Scotland, Society of, Museum, Edinburgh.
 Royal Archaeological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, 20 Hanover Square, London, W.
 Royal Irish Academy, Dublin.
 Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland, 6 St. Stephen's Green, Dublin.
 Royal Society of Northern Antiquaries of Copenhagen, Denmark.
 Royal Academy of History and Antiquities, Stockholm, Sweden.
 Royal Society of Norway, Christiania, Norway.
 Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, Museum, Berwick.
 Bristol and Gloucester Archaeological Society, c/o Secretary, The Rev. W. Bazeley, Matson Rectory, Gloucester.
 British Archaeological Association, (Secretaries, George Patrick and Rev. H. J. Dukinfield Astley), 1 Gresham Buildings, Basinghall Street, London, E.C.
 Cambrian Antiquarian Society, c/o J. Romilly Allen, F.S.A., 28 Great Ormond Street, London, W.C.
 Cambridge Antiquarian Society, c/o Secretary, J. E. Foster, 10 Trinity Street, Cambridge.
 Canadian Institute of Toronto.
 Clifton Antiquarian Club, c/o Alfred E. Hudd, 94 Pembroke Road, Clifton, Bristol.
 Cumberland and Westmorland Antiquarian and Archaeological Society, Tullie House, Carlisle.

xlii THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

- Derbyshire Archaeological Society, Market Place, Derby.
Heidelberg Historical and Philosophical Society, Heidelberg, Germany.
Huguenot Society, c/o Reg. S. Faber, Secretary, 90 Regent's Park Road,
London, N.W.
Kent Archaeological Society, Maidstone, Kent.
Lancashire and Cheshire Historic Society, c/o G. F. Shaw, The Athenæum,
Church Street, Liverpool.
Literary and Scientific Society, Christiania, Norway.
London and Middlesex Archaeological Society, London Institution, Finsbury
Circus, London.
Nassau Association for the Study of Archaeology and History, (Verein für
nassauische Alterthumskunde und Geschichte), Wiesbaden, Germany.
Numismatic Society of London, (Secretaries, H. A. Grueber and B. V. Head),
22 Albemarle Street, London, W.
Peabody Museum, The Trustees of the, Harvard University, U.S.A.
Powys-land Club, c/o Secretary, T. Simpson Jones, M.A., Gungrog, Welshpool.
Shropshire Archaeological and Natural History Society, Shrewsbury.
Smithsonian Institution, Washington, U.S.A.
Société d'Archéologie de Bruxelles, rue Ravenstein 11, Brussels, Belgium.
Société d'Archéologie de Namur, Namur, Belgium.
Société d'Emulation d'Abbeville, France.
Somersetshire Archaeological and Natural History Society, The Castle, Taunton,
Somersetshire.
Suffolk Institute of Archaeology and Natural History, Moyses Hall, Bury
St. Edmunds.
Surrey Archaeological Society, Castle Arch, Guildford.
Sussex Archaeological Society, The Castle, Lewes, Sussex.
Thoresby Society, Leeds.
Thuringian Historical and Archaeological Society, Jena, Germany.
Trier Archaeological Society, Trier, Germany.
Yorkshire Archaeological Society, 10 Park Street, Leeds.

The *Proceedings* of the Society are sent to the following :—

- Sunderland Antiquarian Society.
Dr. Berlanga, Malaga, Spain.
The Copyright Office, British Museum, London, W.C.
Literary and Philosophical Society, Newcastle.
Robert Mowat, Rue des Feuillantines 10, Paris.
The Rev. J. F. Hodgson, Witton-le-Wear, R.S.O., co. Durham.
T. M. Fallow, Coatham, Redcar.

STATUTES OF THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF
NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE, AS AMENDED AT
THE ANNUAL MEETINGS OF THE SOCIETY
ON THE 27TH JANUARY, 1904.

I.—This Society, under the style and title of ‘THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.’ shall consist of ordinary members and honorary members. The Society was established on the 6th day of February, 1813, when the purport of the institution was declared to be ‘inquiry into antiquities in general, but especially into those of the North of England and of the counties of Northumberland, Cumberland, and Durham in particular.’

Constitution
of the Society.

II.—Candidates for election as ordinary members shall be proposed in writing by three ordinary members at a general meeting, and be elected or rejected by the majority of votes of ordinary members at that meeting, unless a ballot shall be demanded by any member, which in that case shall take place at the next meeting, and at such ballot three-fourths of the votes shall be necessary in order to the candidate’s election. The election of honorary members shall be conducted in like manner.

Election of
Members.

III.—The ordinary members shall continue to be members so long as they shall conform to these statutes, and all future statutes, rules, and ordinances, and shall pay an annual subscription of one guinea. The subscription shall be due on election, and afterwards annually in the month of January in every year. Any member who shall pay to the Society twelve

Obligations
of Members.

guineas in addition to his current year's subscription shall be discharged from all future payments. A member elected at or after the meeting in October shall be exempt from a further payment for the then next year, but shall not be entitled to the publications for the current year. If the subscription of any ordinary member shall have remained unpaid a whole year the Council may remove the name of such person from the list of members, and he shall thereupon cease to be a member, but shall remain liable to pay the subscription in arrear, and he shall not be eligible for re-election until the same shall have been paid.

**Officers of
the Society.**

IV.—The officers of the Society shall consist of a patron, a president, vice-presidents (not to exceed twelve in number), two secretaries, treasurer, twelve other members (who with the president, vice-presidents, secretaries, treasurer, and librarian shall constitute the Council), an editor, a librarian, two curators, and two auditors. These several officers shall be elected annually, except the patron, who shall be elected for life.

**Election of
Officers.**

V.—The election of officers shall be out of the class of ordinary members. Any ordinary member may nominate any ordinary member or members (subject to statutè VI) (not exceeding the required number) to fill the respective offices. Every nomination must be signed by the person nominating, and sent to the Castle of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, addressed to the secretaries, who shall cause it to be immediately inserted on a sheet-list of nominations, which shall be exhibited in the library of the Castle, and notice shall forthwith be given to the person so nominated. Any person nominated may, by notice in writing, signify to the secretaries his refusal to serve, or if nominated to more than one office, may in like manner, signify for which office or offices he declines to stand, and

every nomination so disclaimed shall be void. The list of nominations shall be finally adjusted and closed ten days before the Annual Meeting, or before a Special Meeting to be held within one month thereafter. If the number of persons nominated for any office be the same as the number to be elected the person or persons nominated shall be deemed elected, and shall be so declared by the chairman at such Annual or Special Meeting. If the number of persons nominated for any office exceed the number to be elected then the officer or officers to be elected shall be elected from the persons nominated and from them only ; and for that purpose a printed copy of the list of nominations and one voting paper only shall be furnished to each ordinary member with the notice convening the Annual or Special Meeting. If the number of persons nominated for any office be less than the number to be elected, or if there be no nomination, then the election to that office shall be from the ordinary members generally. Whether the election be from a list of nominations, or from the ordinary members generally, each voter must deliver his voting paper in person, signed by him, at the Annual or Special Meeting. The chairman shall appoint scrutineers, and the scrutiny shall commence on the conclusion of the other business of the Annual or Special Meeting, or at such earlier time as the chairman may direct, if the other business shall not have terminated within one hour after the commencement of the Annual or Special Meeting. No voting paper shall be received after the commencement of the scrutiny.

VI.—Those of the ‘ twelve other members ’ (see statute IV) of the Council who have not attended one-third of the meetings of the Council during the preceding year, shall not be eligible for election for the then next year.

Members not
eligible for
Council.

Meetings of
the Society.

VII.—A general meeting of the members of the Society shall be held on the last Wednesday of every month, in the Castle of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. The meeting in January shall be the Annual Meeting, and shall be held at one o'clock in the afternoon, and the meeting in every other month shall be held at seven o'clock in the evening. But the Society or the Council may from time to time appoint any other place or day or hour for any of the meetings of the Society. The presence of seven ordinary members shall be necessary in order to constitute the Annual Meeting, and the presence of five ordinary members shall be necessary in order to constitute any other meeting. A Special General Meeting may be convened by the Council if, and when, they may deem it expedient.

Property of
the Society.

VIII.—The ordinary members only shall be interested in the property of the Society. The interest of each member therein shall continue so long only as he shall remain a member, and the property shall never be sold or otherwise disposed of (except in the case of duplicates hereinafter mentioned) so long as there remain seven members; but should the number of members be reduced below seven and so remain for twelve calendar months then next following, the Society shall be *ipso facto* dissolved, and after satisfaction of all its debts and liabilities the property of the Society shall be delivered unto and become the property of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, if that Society be then in existence and willing to receive the same; and should that Society not be in existence or not willing to receive the same, then the same shall be delivered to and become the property of the Mayor, Aldermen, and Citizens of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. No dividend, gift, division, or bonus in money shall be made unto or between any of the members.

Reading of
Papers.

IX.—All papers shall be read in the order in which they are received by the Society. A paper may be read by the

author, or by any other member of the Society whom he may desire to read it, or by either of the secretaries; but any paper which is to be read by the secretaries shall be sent to them a week previous to its being laid before the Society.

X.—The Council shall be entrusted with the duty and charge of selecting and illustrating papers for the publications of the Society (other than the *Proceedings*); and that no paper be printed at the Society's expense before it be read in whole or in part at a meeting; and that no paper which has been printed elsewhere be read at any meeting unless it be first submitted to the Council at a meeting of the Council, or printed in the Society's transactions except at the request of the Council. Two illustrated parts of the *Archaeologia* shall be issued to members in the months of January and June in each year, such parts to be in addition to the monthly issue of the *Proceedings*, and the annual report, list of members, etc.*

Publications
of Society.

XI.—That the Society, at any ordinary meeting, shall have power to remove any member from the list of members. The voting to be by ballot, and to be determined by at least four-fifths of the members present and voting, provided, nevertheless, that no such removal shall take place unless notice thereof shall have been given at the next preceding ordinary meeting.

Removal of
Members.

XII.—All donations to the Society shall be made through the Council, and a book shall be kept in which shall be regularly recorded their nature, the place and time of their discovery, and the donors' names. All duplicates of coins, books, and other objects, shall be at the disposal of the Council for the benefit of the Society.

Donations to
the Society.

Duplicates.

XIII.—Every ordinary member, not being in arrear of his annual subscriptions, shall be entitled to such publications of the Society as may be printed for the year of his first subscrip-

Members
entitled to
Publications.

* But see amended Statute, p. li.

tion and thereafter if in print; and he may purchase any of the previous publications of which copies remain, at such prices as shall be from time to time fixed by the Council.

The use of
the library.

XIV.—Each member shall be entitled to the use of the Society's library, subject to the condition (which applies to all privileges of membership) that his subscription for the current year be paid. Not more than three volumes at a time shall be taken out by any member. Books may be retained for a month, and if this time be exceeded, a fine of one shilling per week shall be payable for each volume retained beyond the time. All books must, for the purpose of examination, be returned to the library on the Wednesday preceding the Annual Meeting under a fine of 2s. 6d.; and they shall remain in the library until after that meeting. Manuscripts, and works of special value, shall not circulate without the leave of the Council. The Council may mitigate or remit fines in particular cases.

Repeal or
alteration of
Statutes.

XV.—These statutes, and any statutes which hereafter may be made or passed, may be repealed or altered, and new, or altered statutes, may be made or passed at any Annual Meeting, provided notice of such repeal or alteration, and of the proposed new or altered statutes, be given in writing at the next preceding monthly meeting.

RAVENSWORTH, *President.*

RICH. WELFORD,	}	<i>Three Members of the Council.</i>
J. P. GIBSON,		
WM. W. TOMLINSON,		

THOS. HODGKIN,	}	<i>Secretaries.</i>
ROBT. BLAIR,		

Newcastle, 27th April, 1898.

Register No. 705, Nbl'd., Sc. and Lit.

It is hereby certified that this Society is entitled to the benefit of the Act 6 and 7 Vict., cap. 36, intituled: "An Act to exempt from County, Borough, Parochial, and other Local Rates, Lands and Buildings occupied by Scientific or Literary Societies."

This 6th day of May, 1898.

E. W. B.



Copy sent to the Clerk of the Peace,

E. W. B.

At the Annual Meeting of the Society, on the 27th day of January, 1904, Statute X. was amended to read as follows:—

'X.—The Council shall be entrusted with the duty and charge of selecting and illustrating papers for the publications of the Society (other than the *Proceedings*); and that no paper be printed at the Society's expense before it be read in whole or in part at a meeting; and that no paper which has been printed elsewhere be read at any meeting unless it be first submitted to the Council at a meeting of the Council, or printed in the Society's transactions except at the request of the Council. A complete illustrated volume of *Archaeologia*, bound in cloth or buckram, shall be issued to members in June of each year, such volume to be in addition to the monthly issue of the *Proceedings*, and the annual report, list of members, etc.'

ARCHAEOLOGIA AELIANA.

I.—PURCHASES AT CORBRIDGE FAIR IN 1298.

By F. W. DENDY, a vice-president of the society.

[Read 31st August, 1904.]

Situated where the Watling Street crosses the Tyne and protected on the north by the Roman Wall, the ancient borough of Corbridge must have been a mart of importance from very early times. Its Midsummer fair doubtless existed before 1204-5, when the manor of Corbridge was granted to Robert fitz-Roger, with the privilege of a weekly market, and an annual fair on the eve, day, and day after the feast of St. John the Baptist.¹

Held originally on the 24th June and the preceding and following days, the yearly date was, at the change of style in 1752, altered to the 4th of July, or in other words it still continued to be held on old Midsummer day.

From time immemorial the actual place for holding the fair has been at Stagshawbank, a mile or so to the north of Corbridge, although the proclamation with which the fair is opened is first made in Corbridge market-place.

The features and former greatness of country fairs are described in Brand's *Popular Antiquities* and other works of reference, and there is a graphic account of the doings at the Corbridge fair at Stagshawbank in 1825, taken from Raine's *Memoir of the Rev. John Hodgson*, with other interesting particulars relating to it, in the fourth volume of the new *History of Northumberland*.²

¹ Close Roll. 6 John, m. 14, cited in Wallis's *Northumberland*, vol. II. p. 119.

² *History of Northumberland*, vol. IV. by J. C. Hodgson, pp. 209-211.

As these books are so accessible, it is not necessary to cumber this paper with any similar details, and we may proceed at once to describe an interesting memorandum found by Mr. William Brown, the honorary secretary of the Yorkshire Archæological Society, amongst the papers of Colonel Gascoigne of Parlington, Leeds, relating to purchases made at Corbridge fair in 1298. It has probably strayed out of official custody. The original and the translation of the document are as follows:—

[Original.]

Ad subscripta emenda receperunt Robertus de Hephale et Johannes de Hibernia, clericus, de Edmundo Talboth' xlviii libras.

Empciones facte in nundinis de Corbrugge per Robertum de Hephale et Johannem de Hibernia, in festo Sancti Johannis Baptiste, anno regni regis E. vicesimo sexto, videlicet:—

- De Henrico de Neuburgh' ij boves, precium bovis, vijs.
- De Willelmo filio Hugonis j bos, precii vijs.
- De Roberto de Dod j bos, precii vijs. vjd.
- De Ricardo filio Henrici iiij boves, precium bovis viijs.
- De domino Willelmo, capellano, iiij boves, precium bovis ix.
- De eodem domino Willelmo, capellano, v boves, precium bovis vjs. viijd.
- De Ricardo le Turner j bos, precii vjs. iij.
- De Ela de Cauley j bos, precii vjs. vd.
- De Willelmo de Eydene j bos, precii vjs. vjd.
- De Michael de Neuburgh' iij boves, precium bovis vjs. vjd.
- De Roberto Hawemogh' j bos, precii vjs.
- De Thoma filio Roberti j bos, precii viijs.
- De Johanne le Wrigh' iij boves, precium bovis vs. ijd.
- De Adyn Wolf' j bos, precii vjs. vjd.
- De Willelmo le Reede j bos, precii vjs. ijd.
- De Henrico Bunting' j bos, precii vjs. iij.
- De Thoma Smalmouth' j bos, precii vjs. ijd.
- De Rogero de Bavynton' ij boves, precium bovis ix.
- De Roberto de Bokeley, j bos, precii vjs. iij.
- De Rogero Goos j bos, precii vjs. vjd.
- De Willelmo de Halidene j bos, precii vjs. vjd.
- De Willelmo de Gonewardone j bos, precii vjs. ix.
- De Willelmo Tod iij boves, precium bovis vjs.
- De eodem Willelmo iij boves, precium bovis viijs.
- De Johanne le Wrigh' j bos, precii iiij.
- De Thoma de Dileston' iiij boves, precium bovis viijs. iij.

- De eodem Thoma j bos, precii vijs.
 De Matill' Cubbe j bos, precii vjs. vjd.
 De Rogero Beneth' j bos, precii vjs.
 De eodem Rogero Beneth' j bos, precii viijs. vjd.
 De Roberto de Minstanaccres ij boves, precium bovis vjs. iijd.
 De Willelmo de Elledene iij boves, precium bovis viijs.
 De Ada de Blakedene j bos, precii vjs.
 De eodem Ada j bos, precii vs. ix.
 De Willelmo Fraunceys j bos, precii vjs. iij.
 De Hugone de Corebrigge j bos, precii viijs.
 De Thoma le Webbestere ij boves, precium bovis vjs. ijd.
 De Roberto del Ruddyng' j bos, precii vjs. ijd.
 De Roberto de Weldene j bos, precii vs. iij.
 De Galfrido de Hidwyn ij boves, precium bovis vjs. viij.
 De Alano de Gonewardeston' j bos, precii vjs. viij.
 De Johanne filio Godefridi j bos, precii viijs.
 De Willelmo de Rayes j bos, precii vjs.
 De Roberto de Chipchace, preposito, j bos, precii vjs.
 Summa boum, lxxij.
 Summa denariorum, xxvli. xvs. vjd.
 De Thoma de Heley pro j curro cum iij jugis et iij axis, ijs. ijd.
 Item in j curro de eodem empto, xxd.
 Item in j curro, empto de Radulpho de Gap, cum iij jugis et j axi, ijs. ob.
 Item in j curro, empto de Petro le Webbestere xxij.
 Item in ij rotis, ij jugis, iij axis, et j hame, emptis de Michael de Rughsu',
 ijs. jd.
 Item in j curro cum ij jugis, emptis de Ricardo Slaueley, xxij.
 In j curro et iij jugis, emptis de Rogero Holfoth', ijs.
 In j curro, empto de Galfrido Dod, xxij.
 In j curro, empto de Willelmo Foth', xxij.
 In j curro, empto de Thoma de Heley, cum ij jugis, ijs.
 Item in j corpore curri empto, vjd.
 In xij arcubus boum, emptis de Willelmo Slaueley, ijd.
 In iij jugis, arcubus, et alio hernesio empt', iij.
 Item in vj arcubus, emptis de Galfrido Dod, jd.
 Item in ij jugis emptis, jd.
 Item in cingulis, cordis, vij jugis, et in diversis minutis apparatibus,
 xvij paribus de lones (?), emptis pro curris, iij. ijd. ob.
 Item in predictis x curr' axill' apud Novum Castrum, xij.
 Summa, xxiijs. xjd.
 Item in quatuor equis pro carecta, xxxvijs. ijd.
 Item in j carecta empti, ferro ligata, de Hugone de Corbrigge, xjs.
 In j sella et iij colariis, emptis pro predicta carecta, xixd.

Item in iiij paribus traiceorum, emptis pro carecta, *xd.*

In teris et cordis, emptis pro eadem, viij*d.* ob.

Item in iiij swyuel', ij huroures (?), et iiij ringes pro capistris equorum predictorum, iiij*d.* ob.

Item in iiij capistris, emptis pro affris de carecta, iiij*d.*

Summa, liijs.

(Note corrected from *xvs. xd.*)

Item ix^o ferris equorum, xv^m et cccc clavibus pro eisdem, iiij*li.* xx*d.*

Summa ut patet superius.

Item in ix^{xx} et xvj clittis, vj^o et v^{xx} clavibus pro eisdem clittis pro curris et carrectis, xjs. *xd.*

Summa, ut patet.

Item in ij saccis, emptis pro ferro equorum, cariandis, *xd.*

Item in vj ulnis de canabio, emptis pro minutis saculis feciendis pro clavibus cariandis, vj*d.*

Item in ij minutis saculis, emptis pro eodem, iiij*d.*

In ferrura, iiij*d.* ob.

Item in eodem, j*d.*

Summa, ijs. ob.

Item in vadiis xij garcionum pro curris et carectis, die Martis, in festo Sancti Johannis Baptiste, ijs.

Item die Mercurii sequenti in vadiis eorundem, ijs.

Item die Jovis sequenti in vadiis eorundem, et ij garcionum pro custodia boum, ijs. iiij*d.*

Item per dies Veneris et Sabati sequentibus (*sic*) in vadiis eorundem, iiijjs. viij*d.*

Summa, xjs.

Item in expensis Roberti de Hephale, Johannis de Hibernia, clerici, et Johannis le Ferour, et aliis (*sic*) coadjuvant' circa predicta emenda in nundinis de Corbrigge per iij dies, et apud Novum Castrum per iij dies pro eisdem, xxxvjjs. ob; pretereā xs. in hominibus locatis pro predictis bobus emendis.

Summa, xlvjs. ob.

Summa tocius expense, xxxvij*li.* vjs. j*d.*

..... (Ven) eris proxima post festum Sancti Johannis Baptiste, mense Junii, anno predicto, apud Novum

.....*li* xiijs. xj*d.*

Bottom of the membrane torn.

Dorso: [very worn] Rob' de Hephale de Cardoil.
Providencia

[Translation.]

For the under-written purchases Robert of Hephle and John of Ireland, clerk, received of Edmund Talbot 48*l.*

Purchases made in the fair of Corbridge by Robert of Hepple and John of Ireland at the feast of St. John the Baptist in the twenty-sixth year of the reign of King Edward (I.) [that is Monday, Tuesday and Wednesday, the 23rd, 24th, and 25th June, 1298] as follows:—

- Of Henry of Newbrough 2 oxen, price per ox 7s.
- Of William, son of Hugh, 1 ox, price 7s.
- Of Robert of Dod 1 ox, price 7s. 6d.
- Of Richard, son of Henry, 4 oxen, price per ox 8s.
- Of Sir William the chaplain 4 oxen, price per ox 9s.
- Of the same Sir William the chaplain 5 oxen, price per ox, 6s. 8d.
- Of Richard the turner 1 ox, price 6s. 3d.
- Of Elias de Canley (?) 1 ox, price 7s. 5d.
- Of William of Aydon 1 ox, price 7s. 7d.
- Of Michael of Newbrough 3 oxen, price per ox 7s. 6d.
- Of Robert Hawemogh 1 ox, price 7s.
- Of Thomas, son of Robert, 1 ox, price 8s.
- Of John the wright 3 oxen, price per ox 5s. 2d.
- Of Adyn Wolf 1 ox, price 6s. 6d.
- Of William the Red (?) 1 ox, price 6s. 2d.
- Of Henry Bunting 1 ox, price 7s. 3d.
- Of Thomas Smallmouth 1 ox, price 6s. 2d.
- Of Roger of Bavington 2 oxen, price per ox 9s.
- Of Robert de Bewclay 1 ox, price 6s. 3d.
- Of Roger Goos 1 ox, price 7s. 6d.
- Of William of Halidene 1 ox, price 6s. 6d.
- Of William of Gunnerton 1 ox, price 6s. 9d.
- Of William Tod 3 oxen, price per ox 7s.
- Of the same William 3 oxen, price per ox 8s.
- Of John the wright 1 ox, price 4s.
- Of Thomas of Dilston 4 oxen, price per ox 8s. 3d.
- Of the same Thomas, 1 ox, price 7s.
- Of Maud Cubbe 1 ox, price 6s. 6d.
- Of Roger Benett 1 ox, price 6s.
- Of the same Roger Benett 1 ox, price 8s. 6d.
- Of Robert of Minsteracres 2 oxen, price per ox 6s. 3d.
- Of William of Elledene 3 oxen, price per ox 8s.
- Of Adam of Black Heddon 1 ox, price 7s.
- Of the same Adam 1 ox, price 5s. 9d.
- Of William Francis 1 ox, price 6s. 4d.
- Of Hugh of Corbridge 1 ox, price 8s.
- Of Thomas the weaver 2 oxen, price per ox 7s. 2d.
- Of Robert of the Riding 1 ox, price 7s. 2d.
- Of Robert of Welton 1 ox, price 5s. 3d.

Of Geoffrey of Heddon 2 oxen, price per ox 6*s.* 8*d.*

Of Alan of Gunnerton 1 ox, price 6*s.* 8*d.*

Of John, son of Godfrey, 1 ox, price 8*s.*

Of William of Raylees (?) 1 ox, price 6*s.*

Of Robert of Chipchace, griever, 1 ox, price 6*s.*

Total oxen, 72.

Total price 25*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.*

Of Thomas of Healey for 1 wain with 3 yokes and four axles 2*s.* 2*d.*

Also for one wain bought of the same 20*d.*

Also for one wain bought of Ralph of Gap with 3 yokes and one axle 2*s.* 0½*d.*

Also for one wain bought of Peter the weaver 22*d.*

Also for 2 wheels, 2 yokes, 4 axles, and 1 hame,¹ bought of Michael of Roughside 2*s.* 1*d.*

Also for 1 wain with 2 yokes bought of Richard Slaley 23*d.*

Also for 1 wain and 3 yokes bought of Roger Holfoth 2*s.*

For one wain bought of Geoffrey Dod 22*d.*

For one wain bought of William Fotherley 22*d.*

For one wain bought of Thomas of Healey with 2 yokes 2*s.*

Also for one body of a wain bought 7*d.*

For 12 ox-bows² bought of William Slaley 2*d.*

For 3 yokes, bows, and other harness bought 3*d.*

Also for 6 bows bought of Geoffrey Dod 1*d.*

Also for 2 yokes bought 1*d.*

Also for girths, cords, 7 yokes, and divers small apparatus and 8 pairs of lones (?)³ bought for the wains 3*s.* 2½*d.*

Also for stallage (?) of the aforesaid 10 wains at Newcastle 14*d.*

Total 24*s.* 11*d.*

Also for 4 horses for a cart 37*s.* 2*d.*

Also for 1 cart bought bound with iron of Hugh of Corbridge 12*s.*

For 1 saddle and 4 collars bought for the aforesaid cart 19*d.*

Also for 4 pairs of traces bought for the cart 10*d.*

For halters and cords bought for the same 8½*d.*

Also for 4 swivels, 2 huroures (?)⁴ and 4 rings for bridles of the aforesaid horses 4½*d.*

¹ Hames are the curved pieces of wood or iron fastened round a horse's collar to which the traces are attached.

² The bow is the part of the yoke which embraces the neck.

³ Mr. R. O. Heslop suggests that this word is 'sowmes' now spelled soames. They are chains or ropes used for traces.

⁴ Mr. R. O. Heslop suggests that this word is 'hurtoures.' Hurters are the shoulder-plates of an axle against which the wheel boss strikes. The word is still in use. See 'hurter' in Brockett and 'Horter' in Heslop's *Northumberland Words*.

Also for 4 bridles bought for the cart horses 4*d*.

Total 53*s*.

(Note corrected from 15*s*. 10*d*.)

Also 900 horse shoes and 15,400 nails for the same 4*l*. 1*s*. 9*d*.

Total as appears above.

Also for 9 score and 16 (196) iron patches and 605 score (12,000) nails for the same 11*s*. 10*d*.

Total as appears.

Also for 2 sacks bought for carrying the horse shoes 10*d*.

Also for 6 ells of canvas bought for making little bags for carrying the nails 6*d*.

Also for 2 little bags bought for the same 3*d*.

For ironware 4½*d*.

Also for the same 1*d*.

Total 2*s*. 0½*d*.

Also in wages for 12 serving men for the wains and carts on Tuesday in the feast of St. John the Baptist, 2*s*.

Also on the Wednesday following in wages, 2*s*.

Also on the Thursday following in wages for the same and for 2 drovers for taking care of the oxen 2*s*. 4*d*.

Also on the Friday and Saturday following 4*s*. 8*d*.

Total 11*s*.

Also for the expenses of Robert of Hepple, John of Ireland, clerk, and John the farrier and others helping them about the aforesaid purchases in the fair of Corbridge for 3 days and at Newcastle for 3 days for the same 36*s*. 0½*d*. besides 10*s*. for men hired for buying the aforesaid oxen.

Total 46*s*. 0½*d*.

Sum of the whole expense 36*l*. 6*s*. 1*d*.

.....Friday next after the feast of St. John the Baptist in the month of June in the year aforesaid at Newcastle.

l. (obliterated but doubtless 11*l*.) 13*s*. 11*d*.

Indorsement (very worn) Robert of Hepple de Cardoil.
Provision

It will be seen that much care was taken to make the purchases at the most reasonable rates. The cattle were not bought wholesale at a fixed price, but each ox or lot of oxen appears to have been separately bargained for, and men were placed in different parts of the fair to effect the dealings, so that it should not be known that the cattle were all wanted by one party of large buyers. Each item of expense was noted down to a half-

penny, and so carefully was the business done that after purchasing seventy-two oxen, nine complete waggons and the body of another waggon, four horses, a cart, many articles of harness, a large number of horse shoes, nails, and other articles of iron-ware, conveying them to Newcastle and paying wages, the agents for the transaction had a balance in hand of 11*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.* out of the 48*l.* entrusted to them, their total expenses thus amounting only to 36*l.* 6*s.* 1*d.*

The nine wains or waggons were evidently bought to be drawn by the seventy-two oxen, making eight oxen to a team. The waggons must have been of very rude manufacture for the average price of each was only 1*s.* 10*d.*, whilst the iron-bound cart for the four horses cost 12*s.* The average price of each cart horse was 9*s.* 3½*d.* and of each ox 7*s.* 1¾*d.*

There is no indication in the document itself of the purpose for which this provision was required, and we must turn to the events of the time in order to find out what that purpose was.

In the preceding September of 1297, Edward I. being in Flanders, William Wallace had beaten the English commanders Warenne and Cressingham at Stirling; in October he crossed the border and in that month and the following month of November he so harried Northumberland and Cumberland that there was an entire cessation of public worship through all the country between Newcastle and Carlisle. In January, 1298, a parliament met at York where it was resolved that there should be a general muster of the English forces at Newcastle, and that they should march from that place against the enemy.

About the beginning of Lent, letters came from Edward I. which announced his intended return to England and ordered that nothing of moment should be attempted against the Scots until his arrival.

By the 26th May, the king was at York and he remained there collecting men and money till after the 4th June.

There is no record of his stay at Newcastle, but by the 26th June he had reached Alnwick and he wrote from there on the 29th June to the sheriff of Northumberland to send him carpenters and ditchers, with their tools, to receive his horse from his valet, to keep it in the castle of Newcastle supplied with oats, bran, and other things needful, until the king's return from Scotland, and to pay his groom two-pence a day, which was, as the manuscript shews, the same rate of wages as was current at Corbridge fair in the same month and year.³

Passing on into Scotland, Edward I., on the 22nd July, 1298, defeated Wallace at Falkirk, and returning by way of Carlisle to Newcastle he spent some time at Tynemouth.

In all probability the oxen, waggons, horses, iron-bound cart, horse-shoes, nails, and other effects bought by Robert of Hepple and John of Ireland at Corbridge fair and taken by them to Newcastle in the same week in June in which Edward I. having passed through that town, was staying at Alnwick to complete his equipment, were intended for and devoted to the uses of his expedition against the Scots.

Six hundred midsummers have come and gone since this scrap was written. The then burning question of the succession to the throne of Scotland has long since passed into the realm of matterless history. But from the same hamlets on the banks of the Tyne, the descendants of the same farmers still drive their cattle to the same fair on the same day, and receive in exchange towards the payment of their yearly rents coins of the realm of the same denominations.

³ *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, II. 251-255.

II.—THE KILLINGWORTHS OF KILLINGWORTH.

By F. W. DENDY, a vice-president.

[Read on the 31st May, 1905.]

A family of the name of Killingworth was, from early times, settled in the township of Killingworth, in the parish of Longbenton, in the barony of Merlay or Morpeth, in the county of Northumberland. As they were not tenants in chief of the crown their name does not often appear in the publications of the Record Office and the information as to descent, which is usually to be gathered from the inquisitions *post mortem*, is therefore wanting.

In the sixteenth century there were two land-owning branches of the family in the township. Both branches registered their pedigrees at St. George's visitation in 1615, and although each branch carried up its ancestry apparently correctly for four or five generations they did not show a junction between the two. The pedigree of the one branch, registered in 1615 by Oliver Killingworth, is printed in Foster's edition of that visitation (p. 74), but for some reason Mr. Foster did not print the pedigree of the other branch, which was registered by Thomas Killingworth in the same year. Both pedigrees, however, may be found in the *Genealogist*, vol. II. at pp. 146-147 and 256-257. Both branches became extinct in the male line (at least so far as the land-owning descent was concerned) in the seventeenth century, but the female descendants of Oliver's branch married well-known Northumbrian or Newcastle husbands; their descendants are numerous, and some of them still hold considerable land in Killingworth under their ancient title.

Mr. William Brown has sent me transcripts of deeds of the Killingworths belonging to Mrs. H. K. Punshon of Ingleby

house, Northallerton, which throw considerable light on their dealings with their lands at Killingworth. Our vice-president, Mr. Richard Welford, has lent me transcripts of other deeds of the Killingworths in his collection of local muniments. Our member, Mr. J. C. Hodgson, has given me many extracts and genealogical references collected by him, including communications to him from Mr. Alfred Dowler White, and abstracts of some early deeds are affixed to the pedigrees in the visitation of 1615. From these and other sources I have compiled the following chronological abstract of the Killingworth family and property, and to illustrate the abstract I have reproduced various pedigrees showing the lines of descent, but I have refrained from otherwise putting the facts into a narrative form, on the ground that the simple facts and extracts will be more useful in their undigested form when the history of the township comes to be written for the new county history.

In Bysshe's visitation of Essex in 1664-1668, Samuel Killingworth of Fulborne in Cambridgeshire and of Hedingham in Essex, recorded his pedigree through his father, Gyles Killingworth, to his grandfather, John Killingworth of Cambridgeshire, *armiger*, but I do not know whether there is any connexion between these Cambridgeshire and Essex Killingworths and the Northumberland family of that name. One, Grantham Killingworth, is mentioned in the *Dictionary of National Biography* as having been born at Norwich in 1699, and John Killingworth of Bradley, Suffolk, obtained a grant of arms (*arg. 3 cinquefoils, pierced sable*) on 25th November, 1586 (*Genealogist*, new series, vol. xx. p. 62).

A family of Killingworth of Abberwick appears in the Edlingham register, and I have appended extracts from it, but have not traced the connexion between them and the two families who, at the beginning of the seventeenth century, both lived at Killingworth.

In the following abstract W. B. stands for the deeds transcribed by Mr. Brown, R. W. for the deeds transcribed by Mr. Welford, J. C. H. for information contributed by Mr. John Crawford Hodgson, H. H. N. for Hodgson's *History of Northumberland*, and H. N. for the new *County History of Northumberland*.

Some of the persons earliest mentioned in the abstract appear simply to have taken their name from the township without holding land there, but the name of Killingworth soon became confined to the owners of land in the township.

ABSTRACT.

- (1) 1100-1199. Asalacke or Aselack of Killynghowe founded or endowed the hospital of Saint Mary the Virgin in Newcastle-upon-Tyne. Bourne, *History of Newcastle*, pp. 30, 31, 150.
- (2) 1256. Geoffrey of Kylesworth was one of the pledges for Isabella de Escrutevill in a suit against John de Bonton and John de Balliol. *Northumberland Assize Roll*, 88 Surtees Society, p. 14.
- (3) 1256. Geoffrey of Weetslade sued William of Killingsworth as his neif who fled from his land, and William came and acknowledged himself to be Geoffrey's vellein. *Ibid.* p. 34.
- (3a) 1268, October 5. Quit claim by William, son of Ralf, son of Adam de Kyllingworthe, to Roger Baret of Burradon of his right in the land formerly of Asceline, daughter of Julia his grandmother, in Burradon. Witnesses: Geoffrey of Weetslade, Richard de Saint Peter of Kyllingworth and others. Brumell charters, *Arch. Ael.* 2nd series, vol. xxiv. p. 116.
- (3b) 1268 (*circa*). Grant by Henry, son of Ralf de Kyllingworth, to Roger Barat of Burradon of land in Burradon, and of the services of Henry Hyrning. Witnesses: Richard de Kyllingworth, clerk, and others. *Ibid.*
- (4) 1269. Alice, widow of John the clerk, sued William le Norreys for thirty acres and the half of one messuage in Killingworth. *Northumberland Assize Roll*, 88 Surtees Society, p. 204.
- (5) 1269. Richard of Killingworth acknowledged himself bound to William le Norrey in fifteen marks of silver. *Ibid.* p. 204.
- (6) 1269. William le Norreys offered pledges to appeal in his suit against Alice of Killingworth and John her son. *Ibid.* p. 221.
- (7) 1269. In a suit between Margery, widow of John of Herle, and Thomas de Clyvedon a deed is produced witnessing that the said John gave

- to the said Thomas all his lands in Killingworth, to wit those which Michael de Bayford, Gilbert Hyring and Richard de Saint Peter formerly had and held. *Ibid.* p. 221.
- (8) 1278. Richard de Killingworth was one of the sureties for Adam Baret, lord of Walker, that he should take upon himself the degree of knighthood. Hodgson Hinde, *Northumberland*, p. 296.
- (9) 1279. Fine whereby Margaret de Herle conveyed to Thomas de Clyvedon one messuage, one hundred acres of land and six acres of meadow in Killingworth and Long Benton, reserving the rent of 32s. And for this fine the same Thomas gave the aforesaid Margaret one sparrow hawk. *Northumberland Assize Roll*, 88 Surtees Society, p. 423.
- (10) 1300 (*circa*). William of Killingworth gave to the abbey of Newminster two and one-half roods of land in Edington to sustain a lamp in the infirmary of seculars. *The Newminster Cartulary*, 66 Surtees Society, p. 172.
- (11) 1300 (*circa*). Robertus de Kelingwrthe and Willelmus de Kyllingworth appear as benefactors of Durham priory. *Liber Vitae*, 13 Surtees Society, p. 92.
- (12) 1301, October 16. Pardon to Walter Barettesman by reason of his service in the maritime parts of Scotland for a robbery of Adam de Killeworth in Killeworth, co. Northumberland. *Cal. Pat. Rolls*.
- (13) 1324. Sir (*Dominus*) William de Kyllingworth was bursar of Durham priory. *Durham Account Rolls*, 99 Surtees Society, p. 14.
- (14) 1345, February. John Killingworth married his wife Agnes. *Arch. Ael.* 1st series, vol. iv. p. 326.
- (15) 1349, October. John de Killingword, senior, witnessed at Shotton a deed relating to lands of Roger Widdrington. *H. H. N.* pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 338.
- (15a) John de Killingword, minor, witnessed a deed of Thomas de Trewick as to lands in Trewick and Belsay. *Proc. N.S.A.* 3rd series, vol. i. p. 163.
- (16) 1367, September 8. John Killingworth, junior, was a juror on the inquisition after death of Isabel Denom. *H. H. N.* pt. ii. vol. ii. p. 4.
- (17) 1369. Alan Whiteheued and John of Eland, chaplains, conveyed to John of Killingworth, senior, all lands in Killingworth and Burradon in Northumberland which they held by conveyance from the aforesaid John of Killingworth to be limited after his death to Robert, son of John, in tail with remainder to Alan, son of John, in tail with remainder to John, son of John, and his heirs, etc. 'St. George's Visitation of Northumberland,' *Genealogist*, vol. ii. p. 256.
- (18) 1429, December. Roger Thornton by his will of this date bequeathed one mark to Robert Killingworth. *Durham Wills*, 2 Surtees Society, p. 80.

- (19) 1430, March 2. Statement that Adam Kyllngworth held of Roger Thornton on the day he died (3rd January, 1430), and of John of Fenwick, chaplain, as of the half of the manor of Great Benton, the half of one messuage and 120 acres of land in the vill of Kyllngworth to him and his heirs forever by homage and fealty and by suit at the court of the aforesaid Roger and John at Benton and by the service of 36s. 9d. annually. *Inq. p.m.* of Roger Thornton, *Arch. Ael.* 1st series, vol. III. p. 26.
- (20) 1430, March 2. Statement that Robert of Kyllngworth held of Roger Thornton on the day he died (3rd January, 1430), and of John of Fenwick, chaplain, as of the moiety of the manor of Long Benton, one messuage and forty acres of land in the town of Kyllngworth to him and his heirs forever by fealty and by the service of 4s. 6d. yearly and also by the service of 2 lbs. of pepper yearly. Also the aforesaid Robert held of the aforesaid Roger and John of Fenwick as of the same manor one messuage and fifteen acres of land in the said vill of Killingworth to him and his heirs forever by fealty and suit of court and by the service of 2s. 6d. annually. *Ibid.*
- (21) 1431, January 20. Adam Kyllngworth witnessed a deed. H. H. N. pt. ii. vol. i. p. 170.
- (22) 1438, January 2. Robert Kyllngworth of Kyllngworth, son and heir of Alan Kyllngworth, conveyed to John Fenwyk, chaplain, William Harewodde, chaplain, and Richard Myles, chaplain, all his lands and tenements in the town and fields of Kyllngworth which descended to him from his father Alan. W. B.
- (23) 1438, 18 Henry VI. Robert Killingworth of Killingworth in Northumberland, son and heir of Alan of Killingworth, conveyed to Richard Miles, chaplain, all his lands in the fields of Killingworth which descended to him after his father Alan's death. 'St. George's Visitation of Northumberland,' *Genealogist*, vol. II. p. 257. (This is apparently the same deed as the preceding, but only one grantee is mentioned in the visitation extract.)
- (24) 1441, November 7. William of Killingworth was a juror on an inquest as to Rothbury church. *Arch. Ael.* 1st series, vol. III. p. 114.
- (25) 1459, April 5, 37 Henry VI. Richard Myles, chaplain, conveyed to Robert Kyllngworth, son and heir of Alan Kyllngworth, and Alice Cuttour, daughter of Richard Cuttour of Kirkclawe in Northumberland, in special tail all the lands and tenements in Kyllngworth which the said Richard Myles had of the feoffment of the said Robert, with remainder to Robert Kyllngworth in fee. W. B.
- (26) Same date. Richard Myles appointed his beloved in Christ, Thomas Forster, his attorney to deliver seisin. W. B.
- (27) 1463, 3 Edward IV. William Killingworth, senior, conveyed to John

- Blakwell, vicar of the church of Benton, Thomas Bennet, John Heron, Richard Killingworth, etc., all his lands in Killingworth, Burradon and Fenham. 'St. George's Visitation of Northumberland' in 1615, *Genealogist*, vol. II. p. 146. Foster, *Visitations of Northumberland*, p. 74.
- (28) 1463, 3 Edward IV. William Killingworth, armiger, conveyed to William Killingworth his son all his lands in Killingworth, Burradon, Fenham, Jesmond and elsewhere in Northumberland, and lands in Wulston (Wolviston) in the bishopric of Durham in tail with remainder to his brother Henry in tail with remainder to his son George in tail. Same references. Seal: 2 bars, in chief 3 cinquefoils.
- (29) 1539. John Killingworth held lands at Wolviston in the county of Durham. *Feodarium*, 58 Surtees Society, p. 303.
- (29a) 1542. John Kyllynworth recovered land in Burradon from George Orde, esq. Brumell Charters, *Arch. Ael.* 2nd series, vol. xxiv. p. 119.
- (30) 1549. Edward VI. granted to the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle the chapel of St. Lawrence in Byker and lands in Killingworth, then in the possession of John Huntley, belonging to the said chapel. Bourne, *Newcastle*, p. 82.
- (31) 1550, 5 Edward VI. John Killingworthe of Benton was one of the gentlemen inhabitants within the Middle Marches listed by Sir Robert Bowes in his report on the state of the frontiers and marches between England and Scotland. H. H. N. pt. iii. vol. II. p. 248.
- (31a) 1556, February 3. John Kyllynworth of Kyllynworth, gentleman, conveyed to John Hayton land in Jesmond. Seal of earlier date bearing 2 bars, in chief 3 cinquefoils. *Arch. Ael.* 3rd series, vol. I. p. 32.
- (32) 1558. John Killingworth rented a cottage in Killingworth the property of the chapel of St. Lawrence at Byker. Bourne, *Newcastle*, p. 156.
- (33) 1557, June 2. Jane Lawson bequeathed to Barbara Kellengworth, ten shillings. *Durham Wills*, 2 Surtees Society, p. 157.
- (34) 1566, March 14. Agnes Lawson bequeathed to Elpeth (Elizabeth) Killingworth a brass pot, some pewter ware and other household goods, and to Elpeth Killingworth and to Agnes, daughter of George Lawson, all the wool in her house at Gateshead, they to give to Agnes Killingworth a coat. *Ibid.* p. 232.
- (35) 1568. Will of Barbara Collingwood (sister of Jane Lawson and of Agnes Lawson) mentioning the following children of John Killingworth of Killingworth, namely, Thomas, John, Elizabeth, wife of Roger Watson, Agnes, Henry, and Barberye, wife or widow of [blank]. Paston, also Mabel, daughter to Thomas Killingworth. *Ibid.* p. 290.
- (36) 1572, May 28. John Killingworth, 'Min.' became vicar of Long Benton. Besley, *Long Benton*, p. 30.

- (37) 1580. John Killingworth held lands at Wolviston in the county of Durham. *Durham Halmote Rolls*, 82 Surtees Society, p. 315.
- (38) 1580, July 29. Administration of the goods of Thomas Killingworth late of Fenham granted to Jane Killingworth the widow. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*
- (39) 1583. Edward Heron and others plaintiffs, and John Killingworth, clerk, deforciant. The manors of Killingworth and Fenham with lands in Killingworth, Fenham and Benton. *Fleet of Fines*, Northumberland.
- (40) 1587, December 20. John Killingworth died. His gravestone is in the chancel of Long Benton church, to the left of the altar. *Arch. Ael.* 2nd series, vol. i. p. 32. The brass of the arms (Killingworth impaling Heron) is gone but the matrix remains.
- (41) 1588, April 2. Administration of the goods of John Killingworth, clerk, vicar of the church of Benton, granted to Juliana the widow, Oliver, Henry, Francis (son), Christopher, Robert, Barbara, Magdalen and Alice, sons and daughters under age. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*
- (42) 1588. George Wake and Agnes his wife v. John Killingworth, clerk. Claim under settlement to a messuage in Fenham and a messuage in Killingworth, the estate of John Killingworth, deceased, the father (? grandfather) of the said Agnes, who settled them to certain uses. *Chancery Proceedings*, Elizabeth, vol. III. p. 256.
- (43) 1538. Robert Killingworth appears on the Muster Roll for Lemington. H. N. vol. vii. p. 167.
- (44) 1552. Robert Killingworth was a setter of the watches from Newton to Learchild and from Learchild to Bolton. *Ibid.* p. 131.
- (45) 1580. Bond by Robert Killingworth of Acton in 40*l.* conditioned to be void if Robert Killingworth should permit George Killingworth his son to hold a tenement or farmhold in Acton. *Ibid.* p. 371.
- (46) Extracts from Merchant Adventurers books:—
 - 1555, January 20. Tomas Kellengworth, apprentice to Lowrance Rowkebe.
 - 1590, December 25. Henry Killingworthe, son of John Killingworth, apprentice to Frances Burrell.
 - 1604, June 1. Francis Killingworth, son of John Killingworth, late of Killingworth, gentleman, deceased, apprentice to Edward Surtees.
 - 1608, January 1. Robert Killingworthe, son of John Killingworth, late of Killingworth, gent., dec., apprentice to Anthony Morpeth.
 - 1621, 1627, 1632. Robert Killingworth, mercer and merchant adventurer, took apprentices. 101 Surtees Society, *passim*.
- (47) 1604-1605, February 25, 2 James I. George Killingworth of Killingworth, gentleman, in contemplation of an intended marriage between his son and heir Thomas Killingworth, gentleman, and Isabel Dawton, daughter of Robert Dawton (Dalton) of South Weetslade, yeoman,

granted (for her jointure) to William Dawton, senior, of North Weet-slade, gentleman, and William Dawton, junior, of North Weet-slade, in fee all his property in Killingworth or elsewhere in the county of Northumberland late in his occupation, to hold Southstone House in the east part of Killingworth and a moiety of the property (saving the other houses in Killingworth) to the use of Thomas and Isabel and the longer liver with remainder to them in tail with remainder to John and Lancelot Killingworth, the grantor's second and third sons, in tail with remainder to his own right heirs, and as to the residue of the property to the grantor for life with remainder to Thomas, John, and Lancelot successively in tail male, saving however the thirds to which the grantor's wife, Isabel, would be entitled if she survived him. W. B.

- (48) 1605, June 8. Indenture between (1) Oliver Killingworth of Killingworth, gentleman, (2) George Killingworth of Killingworth, gentleman, and his son and heir Thomas Killingworth of the same place. Reciting that the parties being seised of lands in Killingworth by divers titles as tenants in common, amounting to 964 acres 0 roods 20 poles, called the East field, the High field or North field, the West field, the Cowe close, the Thirney (? Thorney) field, and one close called the Meadowe close, which fields and closes being divided into nine parts the said Oliver was to have seven and the said George and Thomas the other two parts. And reciting that the parties referred to the arbitration of William Dalton of Weet-slade, gentleman, and Cuthbert Dowe of Benton, yeoman, and to the umpirage of Thomas Patteson of Hedworth in the county of Durham, yeoman, the division of the premises, which being made the parties agreed that George and Thomas, their heirs and assigns, should hold in severalty as well the East field (saving a parcel thereof divided to Oliver containing twenty-two acres beginning at a place called Grayes Poole and extending eastward to the top of a place called the Lawe, and thence north to a dyke called Backworth dyke) as also one house occupied by Cuthbert Arkle, smith. And that Oliver should hold in severalty the said twenty-two acres and the High field or North field, the West field, the Cowe close and the Thirney field with the meadow close and houses and appurtenances occupied by Edward Searle and others and George Robinson, wright. Proviso that George and Thomas, their heirs and assigns, should have right of way to the West well and to take water thence for his and their meat and drink and that George Robinson's rent to the end of his lease should be paid to George and Thomas Killingworth. And that George and Thomas should make and maintain a new dyke from Grayes pool to Backworth dyke. And that Oliver might

put into the East field after the next harvest one beast for every ten put in by George and Thomas up to Martinmas, and that George and Thomas might take the crops they had sown upon and depasture their cattle upon the fields partitioned to Oliver until Michaelmas with similar rights for George and Thomas in the East field. And reciting that the king and the mayor and burgesses of Newcastle had certain lands in the East field leased by Oliver for years as is alleged¹ it was agreed that if any part was taken away from George and Thomas they might enter into the said twenty-two acres or the equivalent thereof to what was taken from them. And that Oliver should pay towards the rent called Hornyield² 10½*d.* yearly and George and Thomas 3*d.*

The counterpart indenture from which the above abstract is taken is signed by Oliver only and is not sealed. W. B.

- (49) 1605, July 21. Indenture between (1) Oliver Killingworth, (2) George Killingworth and Thomas Killingworth. Reciting the partition of 8th June, 1605, and that certain closes on the backside of the dwelling houses of George and Thomas containing twenty acres abutting upon the same houses on the south, upon Henry's close on the west, upon the North field on the north, and upon twenty-two acres belonging to Oliver in the East field on the south and east, and also three houses or onsets and three garths on the south side of the town of Killingworth and also other grounds and wastes in Killingworth were yet undivided. It is agreed that George and Thomas should hold the said closes and houses and that Oliver should hold all the residue of the lands, wastes and hereditaments in Killingworth not theretofore divided. The covenants for further assurance mention Fortune, wife of Oliver Killingworth, Isabel, wife of George Killingworth, and Isabel, wife of Thomas Killingworth. Counterpart signed by Oliver Killingworth. No seal. W. B.
- (50) 1617, August 9. Proof of will of Thomas Killingworth of Killingworth in the parish of Benton. Barbara Dalton ('ava materna Bertram (? Bartholomew) K. fil. dec. def.') contra George Killingworth.

Thomas Killingworth of Killingworth, =..... dau. of Robt. Dalton of Wetes-	
gent., became speechless upon the death	lade par. Benton, she buried 16th
of his wife, and lived for six years.	Jan., 1619.

An only son.

Depositions, Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

¹ This probably refers in part to the property which in 1558 was held of the chapelry of St. Lawrence. See *ante*, nos. 30 and 32.

² This is an interesting late reference to a tenure by cornage.

- (51) 1618. Inquisition taken at Morpeth in county Northumberland, 1st April, 16 James I., before Ralph Delavale, kt., Ephraim Widdrington, kt., Edward Gray, kt., George Wilson, esq., escheator, and Richard Orde, esq., feodary, after the death of Thomas Killingworth of Killingworth in the said county, gent., by the oath of William Fenwick, kt., and others, who say that the said Thomas Killingworth died seised in his demesne as of fee of 1 messuage called the South Stone House, situate at the east part of the town of Killingworth, the moiety of 1 close of meadow called le croft Hungerie, containing 4 acres, the moiety of 1 meadow called le garthes, containing 2 acres, the moiety of 1 meadow called le New close, containing 3 acres, the moiety of 1 close called le close above graies poole, containing 2 acres, the moiety of 1 close called le great close containing 9 acres, the moiety of 1 close called le southe garthes, containing 2 acres, the moiety of 1 close called le southe banck, containing 30 acres, the moiety of 1 close called le cole pitt rigge, containing 30 acres, the moiety of 1 close called le Moore knowes, containing 20 acres, the moiety of 1 close called Wharter letch, containing 30 acres, the moiety of 1 meadow called le meadow Dales, containing 16 acres, the moiety of 1 close called le Houpes, containing 20 acres, the moiety of 1 close called le lawe, containing 2 acres, and the moiety of 1 close of arable land called le North banck, containing 30 acres in Killingworth. All the said premises are held of Lord William Howard and Lady Elizabeth his wife as of their manor of Morpeth by the fourth part of one knight's fee; they are worth per annum, clear, £3.

Thomas Killingworth died 1st July, 15 James I. (1617); Bartholomew Killingworth is his son and heir, and is now aged 7 years and more. (*Chancery Inquisitions p.m.* 2nd series, vol. 367, no. 38.)

- (52) 1620. Thomas Heron and Robert Killingworth in *propria persona* pray against John Hudson one messuage and one garden in the town of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. *Recovery Roll*, Mich. 17 James I. memb. 126.
- (53) 1623, December 8. Administration of the goods of George Kellingworth, parish of Benton, granted to Isabella the wife. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*
- (54) 1631, June 20. Inventory of the goods of Mr. Bertram Killingworth of Killingworth. William Killingworth of Killingworth, gent., and Oliver Killingworth occur. *Ibid.*
- (55) 1631, September 13. Administration of the goods of Bertram Killingworth of Killingworth granted to Oliver Kellingworth of Killingworth *petens*. *Ibid.*
- (56) 1633, October 9. Oliver Killingworth of Killingworth, son and heir of John Killingworth, late of the same place, clerk, deceased, covenants

to levy a fine of his manor or lordship of Killingworth and Fenham and his messuages and lands in Killingworth, Fenham and Benton. R. W.

- (57) 1633. Final agreement, 9 Charles I., between John Preston, gent., and Lancelot Newton, gent., plaintiffs, and Oliver Killingworthe, gent., defendant, of the manors of Killyngworth and Fenham and 15 messuages, 10 cottages, 20 gardens, 500 acres of land, 100 acres of meadow, 200 acres of pasture, and 300 acres of moor in Kyllingworth, Fenham and Benton, whereupon the said Oliver acknowledged the said premises to be the right of the said John as those which the said John and Lancelot have of his gift, and the same remised to them and to the heirs of the said John for ever.

For this acknowledgment and fine the said John and Lancelot gave to the said Oliver 440*l.* sterling. *Feet of Fines*, Northumberland, Michaelmas, 9 Charles I.

- (58) 1637. Elizabeth Grey of Newcastle, widow, bequeathed to her cousin Oliver Killingworth, gentleman, 26*s.* 8*d.* Welford, *Newcastle and Gateshead*, vol. III. p. 335.

- (59) 1637, November 26. Will of Oliver Killingworth of Killingworth, gent. I give to my daughter Margerie and her heirs all my houses, land, etc., in Pandon in Newcastle, lately belonging to my brother Robert Killingworth, deceased, and 50*l.* per annum out of Killingworth and Fenham. To my daughter Magdalen 100*l.* out of the same. To my daughter Margaret 100*l.* out of the same. To my daughter Alison the like. To my two daughters, Jillian and Jane, 20*l.* out of the same. John and Robert Punshon my grandchildren. My daughter Jane and my son Luke, executors. Proved 1639. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

- (60) 1638, March 19. Will of William Killingworth of Killingworth proved by Eleanor the widow, Mary and Sarah the children. *Ibid.*

- (61) 1642. Final agreement made 18 Charles I., between Thomas Riddell, junior, kt., plaintiff, and Luke Killingworth, esq., defendant, of 3 messuages, 3 cottages, 50 acres of land, 50 acres of meadow, 100 acres of pasture, 100 acres of moor, and a coal mine in Fenham, whereupon the said Luke acknowledged the said premises to be the right of the said Thomas as those which he (Thomas) has of his (Luke's) gift, and the same remised to the said Thomas and his heirs for ever.

For this acknowledgment and fine the said Thomas gave to the said Luke 240*l.* sterling. *Feet of Fines*, Northumberland, Easter, 18 Charles I.

- (62) 1650. Luke Killingworth was one of the commissioners to inquire into the value of church livings in Northumberland. *Arch. Ael.* 2nd series, vol. xvi. p. 196.

- (63) 1650, June 8. Luke Killingworth of Killingworth mentioned as a grantee (for William Strother of Kirk Newton) of Millfield and Coupland tithes in the county of Northumberland. Welford, *Royalist Composition Papers*, 111 Surtees Society, p. 92.
- (64) 1657. Bond by Luke Killingworth of Killingworth for 1,000*l.* to Isabella Greene. (Seal heraldic.) R. W.
- (65) 1660, June 6. Certificate by three justices of the peace that Cuthbert Fenwick of East Heddon, whose son was to be bound apprentice to Ralph Henderson, merchant adventurer, was seised of freehold land of the value of 40*s.* Signed and sealed by William Shafto, Lu. Killingworth, and John Ogle. Luke Killingworth's seal is a *fess*, in chief 3 cinquefoils. W. B.

(66) 1663. Luke Killingworth, esq., was rated for—	Rental.
	£ s. d.
Land in Long Benton jointly with Matthew Newton	26 0 0
Land at Killingworth	150 0 0
Land at Caistron	60 0 0
Half the rectorial tithes* of Woodburn (the other half belonging to Nicholas Forster)	90 0 0
Salt pans at North Shields... ..	20 0 0
	£346 0 0

(67) 1663. The only other rated owners in Killingworth were:—	Rental.
	£ s. d.
Mrs. Ellinor Killingworth	12 0 0
John Punshon	12 0 0
Mary Punshon	12 0 0

Rentals and Rates for Northumberland. H. H. N. part iii. vol. i. pp. 252, 253, 273, 281, 328.

- (68) 1663. Conveyance of lands in Newcastle in which Eleanor Killingworth of Killingworth is described as a widow. R. W.
- (69) 1672, December 4. Oliver Killingworth, son and heir of Luke Killingworth of Killingworth, esq., was admitted to Gray's Inn. J. C. H.
- (70) 1673, April 26. Administration to the effects of Luke Killingworth granted at York to his son Oliver. J. C. H.
- (71) 1674-5, March 10. Lease to ground a release from Oliver Killingworth to William Killingworth of the Middle Temple, London, of the manor of Killingworth. R. W.

* These tithes were only held under lease.

- (72) 1677. William Killingworth and Oliver Killingworth mortgaged by demise to Sir Thomas Foot the manor of Killingworth, containing by estimation 600 acres, in the occupation of Oliver Killingworth, George Tulip and others, and all other their lands in Long Benton. R. W.
- (73) 1685. Sir Thomas Foot having assigned his mortgage to William Barrett, the latter declared that he held it in trust for Thomas Partis, tobacconist, who had paid Sir Thomas Foot his mortgage money. R. W.
- (74) 1685, December 11. Release grounded on a lease for a year between William Killingworth and Thomas Partis, boothman, and Mehitabel his wife, George Potts of Killingworth, gentleman, and Deborah his wife, and Anne, Blandina, and Bathsheba, spinsters (which said Mehitabel, Deborah, Anne, Blandina, and Bathsheba were the sisters and co-heirs of Luke Killingworth of Killingworth, deceased, who was brother and heir of Oliver Killingworth of Killingworth, deceased), reciting the conveyance of 1674-5 (no. 71) from Oliver to William for 2,800*l.* which sum was never paid, and that the conveyance was in trust for Oliver and that the said Oliver had died and the manor and lands came to Luke Killingworth as heir-at-law and that Luke was then lately dead and the same had descended to the said Mehitabel, Deborah, Anne, Blandina and Bathsheba, his sisters. Conveyance thereof from William Killingworth to the said sisters. R. W.
- (75) 1685, December 11. Indenture between (1) William Killingworth, (2) Thomas Partis and wife, George Potts and wife and the other three daughters by name as above (described as sisters and co-heirs of Luke Killingworth, brother and heir of Oliver Killingworth, who was son and heir of Luke Killingworth the elder), (3) Joseph Barnes of Newcastle, esq. Reciting a deed of Statute Staple of 27th March, 1657, from Luke Killingworth the elder to Isabell Greene to secure 2,000*l.*, and that at Trinity Term, 15 Charles II., Hezekiah Woodward, clerk, recovered in the King's Bench against Luke Killingworth the elder 800*l.* And that at Trinity Term, 1673, it was decreed in Chancery that the said Oliver Killingworth should pay the said Isabell Greene 1,523*l.* 15*s.* or be foreclosed. And that by indenture of 15th March, 1674-5, the said decree was assigned to William Killingworth in trust to attend the inheritance. And reciting the above indenture of release of even date, the said William Killingworth assigned the benefit of the said decree to the said Joseph Barnes to attend the inheritance. R. W.
- (76) 1686, April 1. Two deeds for effecting a mortgage of the estate to Matthew Partis of Newcastle, tobacconist, in trust for Thomas Partis for 1,000*l.* R. W.

- (77) 1690. Anne Killingworth the eldest daughter of Luke Killingworth the elder died. *Benton Register*.
- (78) 1701, April 15, 16, 17. Four deeds in which Bathsheba Dale, widow, Deborah Potts, widow, and Mehitabel Partis, widow, concur in transferring the mortgage for 1,000*l.* to Sir Robert Shafto. R. W.
- (79) 1704, April 22. Deed relating to the portions of Eleanor Partis, Ann, wife of Thomas Cullen of Westminster, Mehitabel, wife of John Hodgson of Newcastle, merchant, Barbara, Jane, Deborah, Susanna (who had died) and Thomasin Partis, daughters of Thomas Partis, under their father's will. Date of will and probate not given. R. W.
- (80) 1704, November 4. Partition deed by which Durnsdale farm went to Mehitabel Partis, Westhouse farm, containing 372 acres, to Obadiah Burnett of London, merchant, and Blandina his wife, the Long Pasture farm of 162 acres to Deborah Potts, and Sedgedale farm of 193 acres to Bathsheba Dale. The lots were of equal value though unequal in area. J. C. H.

The capital messuage of Killingworth and the minerals were not divided but still held in undivided fourth parts. (See nos. 82 and 85.)

- (81) 1705, June 16. Mortgage by Deborah Potts to Joseph Barnes of the Long Pasture farm and lands containing 162 acres 2 roods 24 poles. Meggett's field, Castle close, West banks, West close, East close, Meggett's garth, Kell garth, the east part of Weather close and North Well close are included. R. W.
- (82) 1728-9, March 10. Transfer of mortgage to Ann Bradford of the Long Pasture farm and one-fourth of the capital messuage in Killingworth and one-fourth of the moors and coal and other mines. R. W.
- (83) Bathsheba Dale died a widow without issue and intestate. Her share went amongst her sisters Mehitabel Partis, Deborah Potts, and Blandina Burnett. J. C. H.

According to Spearman the ultimate heiresses of Luke Killingworth sold his estate to John Williams, glass-owner and others, and Williams's son, John Williams, sold to George Colpits of Newcastle, boothman, who died the 30th October, 1795 (Besley, *Long Benton*, pp. 5, 26n), but as a fact only two of them sold their land. Mehitabel Partis probably sold her land to Williams, and this land afterwards came to Matthew Bell. Deborah Potts probably sold her share, which came to a Mr. Airey. Blandina never sold her land but died a widow without children and left her land by will to her niece, Deborah Partis, who married James Searle, and their descendants still hold it and the minerals under it. J. C. H.

- (84) 1700, February 18. Settlement on the intended marriage of Obadiah

Burnett of London, merchant, and Blandina Killingworth of London, spinster, reciting that Blandina was seised of the manor or lordship of Killingworth and lands in Killingworth of the yearly rent of 200*l*. The same were conveyed to James How and Wright Woolley as trustees, to such uses in default of issue as Blandina should by deed appoint, remainder to Obadiah and his heirs. J. C. H.

- (85) 1705, June 16. Release grounded on a lease for a year whereby Bathsheba Dale, widow, mortgaged to Joseph Barnes, Sedgedales farm houses and byers in various occupations and various crofts and closes containing in all 196 acres 2 roods 30 poles in Killingworth and one-fourth part of the capital messuage and grounds and one-fourth part of the moors, waste grounds and minerals to secure 600*l*. J. C. H.
- (86) 1731, March 25 and 26. Transfer from Richard Barnes, son and heir, and Sarah Barnes, widow, surviving executors of Joseph Barnes, deceased, of the said mortgage. J. C. H.
- (87) 1732, April 11. Indenture between (1) John Hall, (2) Blandina Burnett, widow, and (3) James Searle, reciting the above deeds and the death intestate of Bathsheba Dale, and that John Hall had purchased of John Holbrook of Killingworth, gent., and Barbara his wife, one of the daughters of Mehitabel Partis, their third part of Bathsheba Dale's Sedgdales farm and of Deborah Potts her third part, and that John Hall and Blandina Burnett had partitioned and that 64 acres 3 roods 8 poles had been set off for Blandina's part and James Searle took up the share of mortgage on that part. J. C. H.
- (88) 1732, September 19 and 20. Indentures between Blandina Burnett and James Searle, whereby in consideration of the natural love and affection which Blandina bore unto her late niece Deborah, late the wife of said James Searle and daughter of Mehitabel Partis, deceased, sister of the said Blandina Burnett, and unto Mehitabel, Sarah, Blandina and James, children of the said James and Deborah Searle, Blandina granted her Killingworth property and property in North Shields to herself for life and then to James Searle in fee. J. C. H.
- (89) 1734, October 14. Probate of will of Blandina confirming the above deed. J. C. H.
- (90) 1751, August 27. Probate of the will of James Searle, whereby he gave his lands at Killingworth and elsewhere in Northumberland as to one-third part to his eldest daughter Mehitabel Pratt, widow, for life, remainder to his grandchildren Joseph Pratt and Deborah Pratt in moieties in fee. As to another third part to his son-in-law Joshua Reynolds and his daughter Sarah Reynolds successively for life with remainder to their heirs with remainders over. And as to the remaining third part to his son James Searle in fee. J. C. H.

- (91) Deborah Pratt married Bourn Hall, whom she survived, and died 16th March, 1766. Her only son Joshua died an infant 29th February, 1776. Mehitabel Pratt died 30th December, 1772, her son Joseph Pratt her surviving. The said Joseph Pratt afterwards married and survived his wife and died 4th March, 1777. His only son, Sherrard Joseph Pratt, died an infant 14th June, 1783. Joshua Reynolds died 17th December, 1767, without issue. His wife continued a widow and died 23rd November, 1780. The said James Searle, the son, married Jemina Hutchinson, who predeceased him. By her he had issue, who all died infants except Sarah, who married Thomas Pugh, who became entitled to the whole of the freeholds devised by the will of James Searle, her grandfather. James Searle, the son, died 25th December, 1780. J. C. H.

From the time of the marriage of Sarah Searle to Thomas Pugh no ancient land at Killingworth has been parted with except what was acquired by the Blyth and Tyne Railway Company. One plot of the new land allotted under the Killingworth enclosure award was sold by Thomas Pugh to pay for the enclosing of the remainder. That plot now forms the south eastern corner of Gosforth Park. J. C. H.

- (92) 1790, 30 George III. Act for inclosing Killingworth Moor in the parish of Long Benton. Reciting the contents to be 1,900 acres and that Frederick, earl of Carlisle, was lord of the manor of Long Benton, and as such seised of the soil and royalties, and that the said earl, the master and scholars of Balliol College, Oxford, and others were owners of tenements in the townships of Long Benton and Killingworth and were in respect thereof entitled to right of common. George Potts of Netherton and others were appointed and empowered to divide.
- (93) 1793, July 1. Award of George Potts and others. Reciting perambulation on the 28th June, 1790, reciting survey and measurement, reciting claims and their adjustment, reciting that the common contained from the survey 1,800 acres, roads are set out and quarries provided and there are allotments of one-sixteenth to the earl as lord of the manor, of further lands to him and to Balliol College, Oxford, to Messrs. Bewicke and Craster, to George Lake, esq., Mr. Richard Wilson, Mr. William Brown, George Colpitts 129 acres 0 roods 34 poles, Thomas Pugh 188 acres 1 rood 2 poles, Mr. Joseph Airey 31 acres 0 roods 6 poles, Thomas Bourne 65 acres 1 rood 5 poles, Mr. Nathaniel Punshon 71 acres 0 roods 18 poles. Plan to be enrolled at Quarter Sessions, directions as to fencing. Order that Thomas Pugh and all future holders of the farmhold held of him, the said Thomas Pugh and Sarah his wife, by lease by

George Crane and Thomas Crane of Killingworth West Houses, do abate and allow to them during their lease 12*l.* 10*s.* yearly for their loss of common right.

(94) PARISH REGISTER ENTRIES.

- 1625-6, February 5. Oliver Killingworth, gent., and Mrs. Jane Mitforth, married. St. John, Newcastle.
 1627, May 13. William Killingworth of Killingworth and Eleanor Pigg married. Earsdon.
 1653, May 30. John Turpin and Eleanor Killingworth married. Long Benton.
 1654, April 11. Mr. Isaac Simpson and Mrs. Allison Killingworth married. *Ibid.*
 1655-6, February 8. Roger Kitching and Mary Killingworth married. *Ibid.*
 1655-6, February 5. Mr. Robert Bland and Mrs. Allison Simpson married. *Ibid.*
 1657, June 2. John Punshon and Sarah Killingworth married. *Ibid.*
 1673-4, February 12. Thomas Partis of Newcastle, tobaccoist and magistrate, married Mehitabel, second daughter of Oliver Killingworth, esq. *Ibid.*
 1681, May 9. George Potts married Deborah Killingworth. *Ibid.*
 1683-4, March 1. Oliver Killingworth buried. *Ibid.*
 1688-9, January 10. Thomas Partis buried. St. Nicholas, Newcastle.
 1688-9, February 19. George Potts died. Long Benton.
 1690-1, February 23. Anna Killingworth, first-born child of Luke Killingworth, buried, and her father Luke Killingworth died in London and was buried in the chancel at Long Benton, 'and so with him the ancient family of Killingworth became extinct in the male line.' *Ibid.*
 1720, August 4. Mr. Killingworth Potts buried. *Ibid.*

EDLINGHAM REGISTER.

- 1663, July 12. William Killingworth, son of George Killingworth of Abberwick, in Boulton chapel, baptised.
 1664, December 25. John Killingworth, son of George Killingworth of Abberwick, in Boulton chapel, baptised.
 1669, September 5. Sarah, daughter of George Killingworth of Abberwick, baptised.
 1672, November 17. Anne, daughter of George Killingworth of Abberwick, baptised.
 1676, September 10. Luke, son of George Killingworth of Abberwick, baptised.
 1678, March 23. James, son of George Killingworth of Abberwick, baptised.

- 1683, March 20. Hannah, daughter of George Killingworth of Abberwick, baptised.
- 1659, November 15. Richard Killingworth of Abberwick and Dorrothie Short of [blank], in Boulton chapel, married.
- 1662, June 3. George Killingworth of Abberwick and Grace Young of East Ditchburne, married.
- 1694, May 7. John Southern and Ann Killingworth, both of the parish of Edlingham, married.
- 1665, May 11. Richard Killingworth of Abberwick, buried.
- 1668, July 29. Mary, daughter of George Killingworth of Abberwick, buried.
- 1671, October 25. Sarah, daughter of George Killingworth of Abberwick, buried.
- 1680, June 30. James, son of George Killingworth of Abberwick, in Boulton chapel yard, buried.
- 1679, May 26. Luke, son of George Killingworth of Abberwick, in Boulton chapel yard, buried.
- 1685, November 13. Alice Killingworth of Abberwick, buried.
- 1707, November 11. George Killingworth of Brisley, parish of Alnwick, in Bolton chapel, buried.
- 1708, October 26. Grace Killingworth, widow, Breesley, parish of Alnwick, at Bolton, buried.

The following will appears to refer to the Edlingham Killingworths:—

1577, May 18. Will of John Kyllingworth. To be buried in my parish church of Edlynghame. My wife Allyson Kyllingworth, my brother William Kyllingworth, Christopher Killingworth, George Killingworth, Bealls Killingworth. My [*sic*] Mr. Robert Bedenell. Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

ADDENDA.

- Edmund Killingworth, son of William Killingworth of London, arm., of New College, Oxon., matriculated 19th July, 1690, aged 18; B.A., 1694; fellow, M.A., 14th January, 1697-8; vicar of Lilbourne, Hants. Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.
- John Killingworth of London, gent., of Brasenose College, Oxon., matriculated 28th June, 1616, aged 16; B.A., from Balliol College, 11th May, 1620; M.A., 23rd January, 1622-3; incorporated at Cambridge, 1634; rector of Boxworth, county Cambridge, 1646. Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*.

THE KILLINGWORTHS OF KILLINGWORTH.

(The numbers refer to the evidences in the foregoing abstract.)

I.—PEDIGREE OF 1369-1438.

JOHN DE KILLINGWORTH = Agnes
(14, 15) (14)

Robert Killingworth (17)	Alan Killingworth = ... (17, 22, 23, 25)	John Killingworth (15a, 17)
-----------------------------	---	--------------------------------

Robert Killingworth = Alice, daughter of Richard Cuttoun of Kirklawe
(18, 20, 22, 23, 25) (25)

II.—PEDIGREE OF KILLINGWORTH OF CAMBRIDGESHIRE AND ESSEX.

JOHN KILLINGWORTH of in com. Camb., ar. = Beatrice, dau. of Robt. Allington of

Gyles Killingworth of Pampford in com. Camb., ar. = Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel Hare of London, ar.

Sam. Killingworth of Fulborne in com. Camb., and of = Barbara, dau. of John Jegon of Sible
Hedingham Sible in com. Essex, ar. 1664 Hedingham in com. Essex

Samuell, sonne and heire, <i>act.</i> 8 <i>annor.</i> 1664	James	Elizabeth	Ann	Sam. Killingworth
--	-------	-----------	-----	-------------------

From the *Vitation of Essex*, 1664-1668, by Sir Edward Bysshe, Knt., Clarenceux King-of-Arms.
Edited by J. J. Howard, LL.D., F.S.A., 1888, p. 56.

III.—PEDIGREE RECORDED IN THE 1615 VISITATION BY OLIVER KILLINGWORTH

ARMS: *Argent, three cinquefoils sable pierced or.*

WILLIAM KILLINGWORTH of Killingworth, in Northumberland, in the tyme of Edward the 4th by the = ...
name of Armiger (27, 28)

William Killingworth, sonne and heire, *s. p.* = ... dau. of Ogle of Bothell George Killingworth = ... Henry
(27, 28)

Richard Killingworth of Killingworth = ...

John Killingworth = Margaret, dau. of John Collingwood of Ethall

John Killingworth = ... dau. of Will'm Heron of Crawleigh

Oliver Killingworth of Killingworth, = Fortune, dau. of Oliver Ogle of Francis Christopher Roberte
nowe livinge, 1615

John, sonne and heire, *ætat.* 4 *annor.* 1615 Agnes Margaret Julia Jane Magdaline Katherine

NOTE.—This is a literal transcript of the Visitation pedigree, but on the reading of the deed of 1463, evidence No. 28, it is doubtful whether George was not the son instead of the brother of Henry Killingworth. The British Museum reference to the transcripts from which it was taken are Harl. 1448, fol. 40 verso, fol. 37 verso, Harl. 1554, fols. 88 and 84, and Harl. 1153, fol. 55. In Harl. 1554, fols. 88 and 84, is the following:

Clement Killingworth of Killingworth, in com. Northumberland = ...
'Oute of a note of Norroys Knights owne handwryting

Clement Killingworth of Killingworth = Elizabeth, dau. of Pynder, by the dau. of Chaney
John Killingworth.'

A			
James Searle = Jemima Hutchinson (90, 91)	Mehetabel Searle = Thomas Pratt (90)	Sarah Searle = Joshua Reynolds (90, 91)	
Sarah Searle = Thomas Pugh (91)	Joseph Pratt = ... (91)	Deborah Pratt = Bourn Hall (91)	
	Sherrard Joseph Pratt (91)	Joshua Hall (91)	
Joshua Reynolds Pugh = Margaret Bailey	Thomas Pugh = Mary Basil Bayly	Charlotte Ann Pugh = Thomas Edward White	
Marianne Pugh = Alfred White	Isabella = Rev. Wm. S. Wade Pugh	(1) Horace = Emily = (2) Frederick White Pugh Howard	Charlotte Ann = Arthur John Rhodes Pugh Arthur Henry Rhodes = ...
Alfred Dowler White = Clara Painter	Paul Thomas White	William Bayly White	Edmund White Marianne Ann Mary Jane
Alfred Paul White	Lawrence Painter White	Arthur Killingworth White	Clara Elizabeth Marianne Pugh
Thomas Reynolds White = Emma White	Edward Francis White	Joshua Pugh White	Charlotte Ann White = Samuel Elliot Atkins
Thomas = Mary Paul	William = Susan	Emma Collis White = George	Elliot White Atkins = Lily Charles
William Ann	Henry Norah	Cecilie Sleath White	William of 'Killingworth,' Morgan
White Bull	White Hansen	Charlotte Ellen White	Atkins Eglington, North
			Toronto, Canada
Thomas Killingworth = Jane Cooper	William Henry Killingworth White	Horace Charles Killingworth White	Mary Blandina Emma Cecilia Harriet Mehetabel
White Thomas Henry Killingworth White.			
Joshua Reynolds Pugh	Thomas Pugh	Maria Pugh	Julia Pugh = Daniel G. Porter Charlotte Pugh Margaret Pugh
Charles Daniel Porter	Julia Porter	Marie Louise = Charles Fullwood	Helen = Rev. George D. H. Croly Emma Pugh Porter

V.—PEDIGREE RECORDED IN THE 1615 VISITATION BY GEORGE KILLINGWORTH.

ARMS: *Argent two bars . . . , in chief three cinquefoils sable pierced or.*

ROBERTUS KILLINGWORTH = ... dau. of Bedenell

Roberte Killingworth = Elinor, dau. of Roberte Stanton
(? 43, 44, 45)

George Killingworth, 1615 = Isabell, dau. of Tho. Southern
(45, 47, 48, 49, 50, 53)

Thomas Killingworth, <i>aetat.</i> 34 <i>annor.</i> 1615 (47, 48, 49, 50, 51)	=	Isabell, dau. of Roberte Dalton (47, 49, 50)	Will'm = Eleanor Pigg (54, 60) (60, 94)	Lancelot	Anne, wife to Robert Dowe	Elinor = John Turpin (94)	Bar- bara
Bartholomewe, <i>aetat.</i> 3 <i>annor.</i> 1615 (50, 51, 54, 55?)			Mary (60)	Sarah (60)			

NOTE.—This is a literal transcript of the Visitation pedigree with the addition from the foregoing evidences of the wife and children of William Killingworth, and the husband of Elinor Killingworth. The British Museum references to the manuscripts from which it was taken are Harl. MS. 1448, fols. 56 and 57, Harl. MS. 1554, fols. 127 and 131, and Harl. MS. 1553, fol. 57, and fol. 13 of section relating to Northumberland.

III.—JOHN LOMAX EJECTED FROM WOOLER, NORTH- UMBERLAND, IN 1662, WITH SOME ACCOUNT OF HIS FAMILY.

BY MABERLY PHILLIPS, F.S.A.

[Read on the 29th of March, 1905.]

Papers of a personal character are now so rarely brought before our society that I feel I owe an apology to my brother members when I ask them for a short time to take a peep at the family life of some of those who played their part in the history of our town two-and-a-half centuries ago; who witnessed the entry of the Scots through the open gates after the inglorious battle of Newburn, and a few years later trembled at the booming of the cannon of their old foes when, from their camp upon the Leazes, they sent their missiles whistling through the streets, and but for the ready tact of gallant Sir John Marley would have demolished the beautiful tower of St. Nicholas.

W.G., or as we now know him, William Gray, was then penning his famous *Chorographia or Survey of Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, from his residence in the parish of Allhallowes, which he informs us possessed a broad and square church with three galleries, and was more populous than any other parish in the town.

In this parish resided the family of Lomax, of whom the head appears to have been one Ralph, a vintner. Of him we know little. His wife's name was Susanna, and I can trace a family of five sons and three daughters. Though I have carefully looked through most of the available Newcastle records, I do not find the name of Lomax prior to 1635, when Ralph's son Timothy was apprenticed. This leads me to think they were not of Newcastle, but a branch of one of the numerous Lancashire families of that name, under such various spellings as Lomax, Lumax and Loxam.

The names of the children I now record, assuming the order of birth as well as I can from information to hand, taking the sons first:—

(1) Timothy. Apprenticed May, 1635, to Thomas Cleborne, on June 5, 1645, he was sett on to Lorance Carr to serve the rest of his time. He was admitted a member of the Merchant Adventurers, March 12, 1646. He married Elizabeth Carr, widow of Lorance Carr, his old master, and died prior to 1682. I can record one child of this marriage:—‘Ralph, born Nov., 1657, died Dec., 1658.’ From the admirable accounts of the Merchant Adventurers published by the Surtees Society we gather that Timothy had some trials from his membership. On October 6, 1648, before the court then assembled, he was accused of ‘cullering 25 last of rye,’ namely, allowing a foreigner to enter goods at the custom-house in his name, so that the foreigner paid but single duty when he ought to have paid double. He confessed his sin, and upon promising never to offend again was let off with a fine of 40*l.*, of which 5*l.* was eventually returned to him. The next year he was charged (April 11, 1649) with selling some vinegar to a foreigner, which a Frenchman brought in, but was exonerated. In 1654, we find him laying a charge against George and Thomas Errington for taking into partnership Michaell Bonner and Edward Bainbrige in a bargain of tar, who were not free of the Company. Two years later (September 26, 1656), he brought a charge against Ralph Cocke ‘for approbrious and scandalous and abusive language, and alsoe for beateinge the sayd Tymothy,’ for which offence he was fined 5*l.* We fear Dame Fortune did not smile on Timothy Lomax, for on September 30, 1659, he writes to the governor of the Company desiring ‘his neccessitous condition might be taken into consideration and some supply afforded him, the rather because he formerly payd a considerable summe as a fyne to this fellowshipp.’ By May 30, 1666, he had ended his worldly

troubles, for then his widow 'Mrs. Elizabeth Lomax, formerly wife of Mr. Lorange Carr, deceased, sometime clerke of this worshippingfull Society, petitioned for some reliefe for herselfe and daughter. Shee had five marks ordered to be paid hir by the wardens.' In the following year 20s. is given to her 'towards the relief of her great necessity.'

(2) Thomas. He was apprenticed to Robert Lawson, May 29, 1646, and on December 15, 1647, was 'set over to Robert Johnson' to finish his time. A note in the book of the Merchant Adventurers' Company informs us that he 'departed out of his master's service,' and here we lose all trace of him.

(3) John. In 1650, he entered Emmanuel College, Cambridge, as a sizar. About 1658, he was appointed to the living of Wooler, and from here he was ejected at the restoration of Charles II. in 1660. He appears to have resided in Newcastle for a short time, and then proceeded to North Shields. As his life forms the main object of my paper, I resume his account later on.

(4) Ralph. Apprenticed to Tymothy Lomax, May 1, 1651. He was set over to Thomas Bonner, February 12, 1652, to finish his time. He was admitted a member of the Merchant Adventurers' Company, and on December 4, 1661, had an appréntice bound to him, one 'Willyam Cooke, son of Willyam Cooke of Tweedmouth, gentn., deceased.' He died prior to January, 1661, leaving no will, as we gather from the Act Book at the Probate Court, Durham, that his mother 'Susanna Bonner alias Lomax, widow, the mother of the said Rad'i Lomax' administered to the estate and exhibited an inventory of goods to the value of 900*l.* 11*s.*, no inconsiderable sum in those days. Unfortunately, the inventory is not forthcoming.

(5) Cleborne. The only record of him is his being mentioned in his mother's will. The name presumably comes from Thomas Cleborne to whom Timothy Lomax was apprenticed in 1645.

Of the daughters I can record:—

(1) Margaret. Married, 1654, as revealed by the All Saints' register:—'John Thomas Sailmaker and Margaret Lomax daughter to Ralph Lomax, gent., both of this parish. Married by Mr. Thomas Bonner, alderman and justice of ye peace, ye 17th of October, 1654. Witness, Mr. Geo. Dawson, Mr. Wm. Durant, Thos. Stobbs.' This simple entry shows us that we are in the time of the Commonwealth when the ceremony was performed by a magistrate. The witnesses named show very clearly that our friends belonged to the Puritan party.

(2) Jane. She died prior to 1678, as upon June 6 of that year her mother administers to her estate. A full copy of the document is given at the end of this paper.

(3) Elizabeth. Living in 1682, as she is then named in her mother's will.

Having tabulated the children, I now give what account I can of their mother, Susanna. Her maiden name I have been unable to find out. She married Ralph Lomax, vintner, presumably about 1618. He was the father of all the children I have recorded, and died prior to 1652.

After remaining a widow for a few years, she married Thomas Bonner, a gentleman of high reputation in the town. The entry in the All Saints' register runs thus:—'Mr. Thomas Bonner and Mrs. Susanna Lummax (*sic*), both of this parish, married by Mr. Peter Sanderson, alderman and justice of the peace, the 24th of September, 1657. Witness, Thomas Stobbs, Thomas Young, Peter Sanderson.'

In his paper on 'Cuthbert Gray, merchant,'¹ Mr. Welford gives us an interesting account of these marriages. It appears that in 1642 an act was introduced under which banns of marriage were to be published either on three Sundays at church or on three successive weekly market days in the open market. This

¹ *Arch. Ael.*, 2nd ser. vol. xi. p. 65.

done and performance certified by a 'register,' the contracting parties might appear before a justice with the certificate and joining hands say: 'I, A. B., do here in the presence of God, the searcher of all hearts, take thee, C. D., for my wedded wife and do also in the presence of God and before these witnesses promise to be to thee a loving and faithful husband,' the woman repeating the formula with the necessary alterations and adding the words 'and obedient' after the word faithful.

Thomas Bonner was the son of William Bonner of Newcastle and grandson of Christopher Bonner of 'Portenskell,' Cumberland, yeoman. His father was bound apprentice to Mark Shafto, February 2, 1589. His half-brother Robert was some time vicar of Hartburn; an account of him will be found in Mr. Welford's admirable work *Men of Mark 'twixt Tyne and Tweed*.

Previous to his second marriage, Thomas Bonner had twice been mayor of Newcastle (1648 and 1651). Barnes speaks of him as 'a miracle of his age, every one striving to show him respect.' He does not find a place in *Men of Mark*, but much information regarding him may be got from the *Memoirs of Ambrose Barnes*² and the *Records of the Merchant Adventurers*.³ From the latter we gather that he carried on the business of draper, and was for some years a thorn in the flesh of the Merchant Adventurers, though eventually he was admitted into their company. On December 2, 1645, the Merchants complain of 'great abuses, and insufferable injuries which the said company now groaneth under, through the great and ample trade of divers inhabitants of this towne, and other interloopers of the country not free of this fellowship, as principally ~~Mr. Thomas Bonner of this towne draper.~~' Again on May 22, 1646, they record: 'Intelligence being given to this company that Mr. Thomas Bonner ~~an inter-~~ ^{looper} ['not free of this company' interlined] hath shipt cloth in

² 50 Surt. Soc. Publ.

³ 93 and 101 Surt. Soc. Publ.

the "William and Ralfe"—Thomas Commin, master, for Rotterdam, it is ordered that if any brother of this fellowship shipp any cloth in the said shipp, except Mr. Bonner's be taken out, that he shall be liable to the fine of an act made 2 Dec., 1645' (namely, 100/). By 1648 the ice seemed to be melting. Bonner being then mayor applied for 'the use of the Charnell house for one yeare, if not without rent, then for rent, but it was frely granted him.'

In the following year peace was fully declared, as another entry shows: '22 Aug., 1649. The Right Worshipfull Thomas Bonner, esquire, and present mayor of this toun, upon his petition presented and redd in open courte for his fredome of this fellowshipp (being admitted a free brother of the New Hans) was by great grace and favor admitted to his personall freedome, and sworne a free brother of this society, ~~the fine for his admittance referred wholly to his discretion,~~ and this to be no president for any to expect the like grace and favor from this fellowshipp upon any pretence for the future.'

Bonner evidently imposed his own fine, which has proved a monument to his memory. At a court held April 29, 1650, the following was recorded: 'Mr. Thomas Bonner, who, upon petition to this companey, at a courte holden the 22th of August, 1649, (he being then mayor) was, by great grace and favor, freely admitted to his personall freedome, and accordingly sworne, did this day in courte present the companey thereof with three large silver cupps with covers, duple gilt, manifesting thereby his thankfulnes for the foresaid favor, which worthy presentacion was well accepted of by the companey. And the governor, in the name and on the behalfe of the fellowshipp, did returne him thanks for the same.' These cups, together with three silver gilt ladles, are still in the possession of the company. They were exhibited when our society visited the Guildhall on June 16, 1888, and are fully described in our *Proceedings*, vol. III. p. 324.

From further accounts we find that the merchants made very good use of Bonner when they had got him safely into the fold. Presumably the gift of the cups led to the ruling out of all unkind expressions in the past, as will be seen from the text.

In 1652, Bonner in his position of mayor, visited the light-house at North Shields, when there was 'paid for a quarter of mutton, a quarter of lamb and fower chickins that daie Mr. Thomas Bonner, maior, was at the Low Lights, 5s. 6d.'

Quoting from *Vestiges of Old Newcastle*, we find that during Bonner's first mayoralty 'on the 16th October, 1648, Cromwell and his army arrived in Newcastle on their return from Scotland, and "were received with very great acknowledgements of love," which, in the more specific words of Whitlocke, consisted in the firing of the "great guns, and ringing of bells and feasting." On the 19th, Bonner "very sumptuously feasted" Cromwell and the leaders of the army, and during the repast, if tradition may be trusted, the company was entertained by the melodious strains of "the town's waits or musicians," who stood meanwhile on the bridge which spanned the Lort-burn, opposite the mayor's door.' The same authority tells us that Bonner's house was upon the Sandhill, and subsequently became a noted tavern, known as 'Katy's Coffee House.' The old coffee-house has long since disappeared. It stood on the east side of the Sandhill on or near the site now occupied by the Royal Insurance buildings.

Bonner handled the civic reins for the third and last time in 1660, the memorable year of king Charles's restoration. Party feeling ran high. Sir John Marley wished him to resign because he was not of a temper suited to the times, not able to swim with the stream. Bonner refused, claiming his right to maintain office until the end of his term, but when the next election day arrived, upon Bonner and his party going to the election house, Marley and his friends being in possession shut the door upon them. Mr. Bonner was in some way forced to remain a

long time in a cold room, which brought on him a fit of the stone of which he died a few days after. Some of the aldermen went to court to make a complaint of the arbitrary proceedings of their antagonists, who valued themselves not a little upon their loyalty, and happening among other things to accuse Sir John Marley of horrid swearing, the king turned about and laughed as if that had been a ridiculous thing not worth mentioning or a commendable qualification rather than fit matter for an accusation.

But the life of one who had been chief magistrate three times during perhaps the most important period of the town's history is now brought to a close, and on October 19, 1660, Thomas Bonner is buried within the walls of St. Nicholas, as the register informs us. He does not appear to have left a will, and letters of administration were taken out by his widow. Mr. Bonner left considerable property.

The estates of High Callerton have long been in the Bonner family, Thomas Bonner, a great-grandson of the vicar of Hartburn, and great-grand nephew of the Puritan alderman, resided here in 1772, and was the writer of some letters to which I shall subsequently refer. His son Robert, by royal licence, in 1792, took the name of Warwick, and his descendants still reside at Callerton.

After this long digression I return to the widow Bonner, late Lomax. It would appear that during the troubled times that followed the restoration of king Charles II., Mrs. Bonner threw in her lot with those who did not conform to the religion as by law established, and the following extract shows us the company she was in on a Sunday morning in July, 1669: 'Before Ralph Jenison, Mayor of Newcastle, Cuthbert Nicholson, cordwainer, saith, that upon Sunday last there was assembled at the house of Wm. Dewrant's in Pilgraham streete, a great multitude of people, consisting to the number of 150 persons or there-

aboutes, under the pretence of religious worship and service, for he heard them sing psalmes. And after singing was done, he did see and heare the said William Dewrant pray amongst the said people. And Robert Fryzer one of the serjeants-att-mace, being with the churchwardens of the same parish did in the name of Mr. Mayor discharge them there unlawfull assembly, and upon that, they dispersed themselves. Amongst whom was Geo. Thursby, draper, and his wife, . . . Suzann Bonner, widow,¹ and many others. On the following Sunday between five and six o'clock in the morning a similar gathering was broken up at the house of Dr. Gilpin in the 'White Freers,' when many of the same people were again present. Unfortunately, we are not favoured with the result of these investigations.

Through all the stirring events of our town's history Mrs. Bonner lived on until August, 1690, when she was laid beside her husband, just thirty years after his decease. I have no record of her age, but she must have been about ninety, as her first child was born in 1620. Her will² is to be found at Durham, and from it we gather that she leaves to her son John Lomax her three messuages upon the 'Keay side' subject to sundry small rent charges; to her son Cleborne Lomax, 10*l.*; 'to Elizabeth Lomax, widow, relict of my son Timothy Lomax, decd., 20*s.*; for a token to my kind friend Mrs. Jane Durant, 20*s.*; for a token to Mary Hunt, my little silver "kann"; to my grand-child, Susanna Lomax, six silver spoons; to my maid servant, Isabella Robinson, 3*l.* for a token; and to my maid, Ann Shotton, 10*s.*; to my son-in-law [step-son], Joseph Bonner, one large picture or effige of his late father, Thomas Bonner, which is in a wood frame gilt, and I also give to my daughter-in-law [step-daughter], Ann Ledgerd, wife of Thomas Ledgerd, the picture or effige of her late father, Thomas Bonner, which is in a small silver case gilded.'

¹ *Depositions from York Castle* (40 Surt. Soc. Publ.), 172.

² See Appendix A.

The will is dated 4 May, 1682, and the witnesses are John Durant, Amb. Johnson and John Pickles. The Rev. T. W. Carr, of Barming rectory, who has worked out the pedigree of the Bonners, informs me that this will was very useful in enabling them to identify the pictures referred to, which are still in the possession of some members of the family.

Her son John was left sole executor. I now give what account I can of his life.

I have no record of his birth, but presume it would be about 1633, as on April 27, 1650, he is entered at Emanuel college, Cambridge, as a sizar. He took his B.A. degree in 1653, and proceeded to M.A. in 1657. In a footnote³ I quote from Mullinger's *University of Cambridge* an interesting account of the sizars of that day. A correspondent who kindly made enquiries at the college for me says:—'I also found that in his year

³ Intermingling with a certain small minority of scions of noble houses and country squires, we find the sons of poor parsons, yeomen, husbandmen, tailors, shoemakers, carpenters, innkeepers, tallow-chandlers, bakers, vintners, blacksmiths, carriers, ostlers, labourers and others, whose humble origin may be inferred from the fact that they are described merely as 'plebeeien.' The chapel clerk, the porter at the gate, the college cook and the steward were all alike on the foundation and generally recruited from the sizars; while those of that class who were invested with no definite office acted as valets to their fellow commoners and pensioners. Each was required to rouse his master for morning chapel, to clean his boots, and sometimes to dress his hair. He brought his orders from the butteries, carried his letters and messages and in some cases wrote his college exercises. Nor do such services appear to have been rendered reluctantly or with any sense of indignity. At the period with which we are concerned (1650) it would rather have seemed to have been the main anxiety of those who performed them lest they should be supplemented by ordinary menials and so lose the slender emolument they were wont thus to earn. When the master and the servitor retired for repose at night, the former slept singly in his bed, while the latter occupied a low couch on rollers (a truckle bed as it was termed) beneath him. The tutor and his pupil often occupied the same relative position, and poor scholars generally slept two together in a bed or four in the same room. Mullinger's *University of Cambridge*, vol. III. p. 399.

one more sizar entered than the number of pensioners, so he may not have been in quite the menial position of those described in the extract. Anyhow it is interesting as showing the style of thing in those days. Nowadays the sizars are treated in the same manner as pensioners—they really are a kind of “scholars,” obtaining their position generally after fairly stiff competitive examinations.’ Presumably soon after leaving Cambridge, in 1653, John Lomax was presented to the living of Wooler.⁴ Calamy in his account of the ejected ministers says that this

⁴ What the state of Wooler church was when John Lomax took up his work there we have little information. The church has since been burnt, when the early registers perished in the flames. The vicar kindly allowed me a perusal of the existing registers, but they only date from 1692.

An extract or two from the visitation books in the Registry of Durham may shed a little light on the state of Wooler and neighbouring churches in the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. In 1501 the church ‘was in a ruinous condition, and the parishioners had not sufficient means for its reparation, unless they were assisted by the piety of the faithful elsewhere.’

1579. John Hull, vicar of Wooler, deprived of his benefice for not having paid the queen’s tenths, due Jan. 1. His living given to Thomas Clerk. 5 Feb., 1580/1.

1594. About Lammas, Carr of Cessford’s men came and stole all the parson’s sheep and other goods. The parson gathered his friends, among whom were the Storeys. They went into Scotland and raided the same number of sheep as they had lost from Cessford. This so incensed Cessford that he vowed he would kill the parson, who fled and went to live in Berwick. Cessford rode into Wooler with four score horses with trumpet sounding, killed two of the parson’s men, and proceeding to a town two miles off there killed the laird Baggott and cut him all in pieces. Various skirmishes between the parties followed; a full account will be found in Raine’s *North Durham*.

July 23, 1604. Proceedings taken against two women for being ‘common charmers of sick folks and their goodes, and that they used to bring white ducks or drakes, and to sett the bill thereof to the mouth of the sick person and mumble uppe their charmes in such strange manner as is damneble and horrible.’

1610. Wooler. Rowland Scott presented for quarrelling and drawing his dagger on Jo Jackson, and for appointing combat in the church at the communion table. Dr. Raine remarks ‘this is worse than the story of the

was the sequestered living of Mr. Edward Rochester. The Lord Grey to whom the town chiefly belonged had a great respect for Mr. Lomax and often invited him to Chillingham where his lordship then resided. Calamy further adds that he is named as of a very comely aspect and pleasant humour, a judicious and solid preacher, and though he used notes yet did not that at all hinder him from being universally respected. He was a man of substantial and polite learning, which bishop Cosin, a prelate of great integrity, did him the justice to acknowledge. When Dr. Cartwright, the prebendary, took occasion in the presence of bishop Cosin to reflect upon Mr. Lomax amongst other dissenting ministers, which was at that time very customary, the bishop said to him, 'Doctor, hold your tongue, for to my certain knowledge John Lomax is a learned man.' It was observed that the bishop seemed to be more earnest and solicitous to get him to comply with the ecclesiastical settlement and come into the church than any preacher in the country, and although he did not succeed he often spoke of him with great respect.⁵

I am now bold enough to enter the lists of controversy on behalf of John Lomax. Most of my audience will be familiar with the story of the 'toad stone' in Chillingham castle, and

men who, in the recollection of persons still alive or not long since dead, retired from an alehouse in the village, and finished their game of whist upon the self-same table.'

Apparently the manners of the Woolerites were not perfect by 1663, when the then vicar had engraved upon either end of the bridge 'Doe not sweare' and 'bee nott drunck'—excellent moral lessons even in the present day.

The church was burnt down in 1722.

By brief at Eggescliffe parish church they collected 7s. 2d. towards its rebuilding, and at Billingham, April 28, 1694, 3s.

In 1761, Mr. Allen, the vicar, complains 'that Lord Tankerville's steward is very vexatious and is going to build shambles before the vicarage house which will be a great nuisance thereto.'

⁵ Calamy, *The Nonconformist's Memorial* (Palmer's ed. 1775), p. 273-5.

the learned inscriptions regarding the same that are hung up in one of the rooms in the said castle, and upon the authorship of which much controversy has arisen, though no decisive opinion has been arrived at. Vol. III. (2nd series) of *Arch. Ael.* commences with an able paper by the late Lord Ravensworth, who at first claims the authorship for bishop Cosin, though he afterwards renounces it. He gives a most lucid and interesting translation of the inscriptions.

A short time after, the late Dr. Raine gave a paper which will be found at the end of the same volume. He first shows most conclusively that bishop Cosin was a most unlikely man to have written the inscriptions and then wavers as to their probable date. He is doubtful whether to claim them for the middle of the seventeenth or eighteenth centuries, and suggests authors for both dates, but appears to have no stronger ground for so doing than that the gentlemen he names were about the only men at all intimate with Chillingham who could have composed the learned inscriptions in question, and ends his paper with a hope that before long facsimiles may be obtained which would assist in the solving of the vexed problem.

Dr. Raine points out that Mr. Wallis, the first historian to mention these inscriptions, writing in 1769, says that 'in one of the ground rooms is a marble chimney-piece wherein a live toad was discovered in sawing the block in two; the *nidus* of the toad visible, till plaistered over by the order of the late Lord Tankerville. In the same room is a painting of it, from which the late Mr. Warburton⁶ took a drawing,' and prefixed to it some verses. I feel it is most difficult to explain the case without

⁶ Mr. Warburton is presumed to be John Warburton, Somerset Herald in the College of Arms, who died 1759. He had been much in North-umberland, and published a map of the county from personal survey. He actively assisted in forming the military road in 1753, but is shown to be a plagiarist of the first water, in presenting the pith and substance of Horsley's *Britannia Romana* to the world under the title of *Vallum Romanum*.

quoting largely from the papers I have referred to, but as this would extend my account to an unreasonable length, I must content myself with pointing anyone interested in the matter to the authors I have named. But I venture to think that a stronger claim can be made for the authorship of the inscriptions on behalf of Lomax than for anyone yet brought forward. Unfortunately, there are not many pegs on which to hang one's argument.

The first line of the translation of the second inscription runs:—‘In the noble hall of a hero was born.’ Now presuming Lomax to be the writer, the ‘hero’ referred to would be the first Lord Grey of Wark and Chillingham, who would most undoubtedly be a hero in the eyes of the young vicar, whom we find he often entertained. Lord Grey was a very strong Cromwellian, and would therefore be at one with Lomax at a time when party feeling would draw men of the same persuasion close together.

The end of the lines likens life to an egg:—‘How a chicken will be formed from it Harvey will tell you.’ To my mind this strongly points to the date of the composition, and leads us to think that something striking about Harvey had brought him to the author's mind. William Harvey was born in 1578, was educated at Cambridge, and was lecturer at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. He first suggested his idea of the circulation of the blood in 1615, but his views were unpopular. He published a work on *Generation* in which he carefully examines the formation of the common fowl's egg, but it was not till about the time of his death that general interest was really aroused in his theory of circulation. His death took place in 1657, during the time Lomax was at Wooler. This would bring his name prominently before the world, and what would be more natural than that Lomax who afterwards turned physician, and was of the same university as Harvey, should have followed the line of his theory with interest, and when opportunity offered, make

use of the simile in the way I have named. Of Lomax's ability to write such a learned inscription, we have the testimony of bishop Cosin, and to strengthen this, in the *Life of Rev. Jonathan Harle, M.D.*, written many years after by the celebrated John Horsley, we find the following lines quoted:—

Unhappy one! how hard for us to live
And our last friends, if then we live, survive.
Learn'd Lomax, whom my youthful age admired,
Unruff'd from his public charge, retir'd.
Long he his God and innocence enjoy'd
And his bright talents usefully employ'd.
Cheerful and kind to all, to self deni'd;
In peace he liv'd, with consolation di'd.

There is also in the inscriptions humour as well as learning, and both Calamy and Harle lead us to believe that Lomax was not devoid of that virtue.

Taking all things into consideration therefore, I venture to think that a reasonable solution of the matter is, that the inscriptions were written by Lomax when at Wooler, were shown by some subsequent owner of Chillingham some hundred years after to Warburton, who entered into the spirit of the thing, and designed the heraldic toad-stool, etc.

The lines are full of classical allusions, such as we might well imagine an M.A. fresh from Cambridge might air to please the patron 'hero' for whom he was writing. Be the author who he may, his ability is undoubted, in support of which I quote the last paragraph in Lord Ravensworth's paper. 'It is indeed wonderful to observe how great a range of thought and learning is brought within the compass of so short a composition. This fact can only be appreciated by those who have given themselves the trouble of pursuing the clue (when they have once found it) which is to guide them to the end of the labyrinth. The Latin may be faulty in some respects, partaking more of the phrases used in scholastic disputations than in pure classical

Latinity; but we cannot deny to the author the possession of great ingenuity and no slight acquaintance with the works of many of the best classical writers.' I think that even his lordship's remarks as to the work being more like one used to scholastic disputations than to one accustomed to pure classical Latinity strengthens my argument.

But to return to John Lomax. His time at Wooler would appear to have been short and troubled. At the restoration of king Charles II. in 1660, he had to resign his living, and we find he then retired to Newcastle, as once or twice about that time he is mentioned as one of the nonconformist ministers there. The burial of his son Ralph, in All Saints' church, July 15, 1661, points to his being resident in Newcastle then. But he very soon removed to North Shields, where we are told he practised physic and opened an apothecary's shop, there being none there at that time, and preached as opportunity offered.

During the years of religious persecution that followed, Lomax suffered much for his convictions. He was often obliged to flee from his family and home, and wander about the country in the most inclement weather.

In 1672, when king Charles granted his licences of indulgence to those of tender conscience, many in Northumberland availed themselves of the offer. A full list will be found at the end of my paper on Horsley Meeting House (*Arch. Ael.* 2nd series, XIII. p. 64), and from it we get the following:—'License to John Lummock to be a Independ^t Teachr. in our Bish^r of Durrham: No: 18: 72.' A licence was also required for a house or building where a meeting could be held; this also seems to have been provided, as we find: 'N^o Shields. The howse of Isabell Green in North Sheeles in Durha' [Northumberland] Pr Meeting Place 13 May 1672.' The licences were very soon withdrawn, and the full tide of persecution again introduced. 'At the General Quarter Sessions held at Morpeth, Jan. 11th, 1681, the Grand

Jury presented Mr. Lomax of North Shields for keeping a conventicle there and preaching publicly contrary to the statute in that case provided.' It must be remembered that the penalty for this offence was a fine of 5*l.* or three months' imprisonment; second offence, six months or 10*l.*; third, transportation or payment of 100*l.* If a convicted person returned to this country before the expiration of his term of banishment he was to suffer death.

A short time prior to this, all the leading Quakers of the district had been taken at a meeting at South Shields by the authorities of 'Tinmouth castle,' and 'cast into nasty holes there where they lay a full month and then turned out,' the authorities having no warrant for their proceedings. From the parish register of Christ Church, North Shields, we gather that in 1683 Lomax lost a daughter. Mr. Adamson kindly informs me that the entry is as follows:—'June 19, Mrs. Mehathophell Lomax (Mr. Jo. Lomax his Da.) buried' adding, 'the title, Mrs., was often applied to unmarried women of distinction.'

Under such difficulties as I have sketched Lomax laboured on with his physic and preaching until 1688. Soon after this many of the obnoxious laws against nonconformists were withdrawn, and then it was, I presume, that Lomax gathered his friends and followers together, and formed the first Presbyterian church in North Shields, and from whom we are informed he never received more than 4*l.* per an.

The meetings of Lomax and his friends were held in a house in what was formerly called 'Thorntree lane,' but now known as 'Magnesia bank.' Judging from appearances, the thorn tree must have long since passed away, and the magnesia works, from which the bank was re-named, are now only remembered by very few: but the old house still stands, and the rooms are let in tenements. Writing in 1823, the Rev. Chas. Thomson says:—'The building is of stone, very small and weather-beaten,

and is used at present as a bakehouse. Various passages of scripture have been painted on the plaster; the following, though mutilated and defaced, is yet legible over the oven—"Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, He also Himself likewise took part of the same, that through death He might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil, and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage."

Visiting this place personally about 1888, I found some of these characters still visible. Mr. Thomson adds:—"The baptismal font of this chapel is yet extant. It was found a few years ago in the floor beneath some rubbish, and was put into my hands, and has by me been placed in the yard of the present church (Howard Street Presbyterian). It is a clumsy cube of freestone, rudely carved on three sides, the back having been placed against the wall with the following inscription:—

1693 | 2 | HA

A few years ago I visited the church hoping to see this interesting relic of the past, but much to my disappointment I found a garish stone font bearing on one face the inscription I have named, and on the other, 1840 C.F.B. (Rev. Chas. Forbes Buchan). I gathered that at this date many alterations were made to the church, and that the contractor was instructed to 'gild the lily' by transforming the interesting old font into the modern article I saw. I am informed that the present font is made from the old stone, but of this I have grave doubts as local gossip says that the original one was seen lumbering the contractor's yard long after the present font was fixed.

Lomax continued the even tenor of his life until March, 1693, when in about the seventieth year of his age he was gathered to his fathers. Under the stately ruins of Tynemouth priory may be found a much weathered tombstone bearing the following inscription:—"Here lyeth the body of Mr. John Lomax who

departed this life, May ye 25th, 1693,' the entry in the parish register confirming it. The stone is rather difficult to find. It is very small, and is somewhat hidden behind a large one to the memory of William Wilson, innkeeper.

John Lomax's will is at Durham.⁷ It is dated five days before his death, and will be found in full in the appendix to this paper. After the usual formalities he directs that as touching the disposal of such temporal things as it had pleased Almighty God to bestow upon him both real and personal in Newcastle and North Shields, they should be sold—one half to go to his loving wife, Catherine, the other to be equally divided amongst his three children—John Lomax, Susanna Wright and Francis Lomax. To his daughter, Catherine Lomax, one guinea; to Mr. John Pickles of Newcastle, public notary, and Mr. Ralph Harrison of North Shields, master mariner, each of them a guinea apiece, and requests that they will be supervisors to aid and assist his loving wife in selling and administering his estate. The witnesses to the will are Ralph Harrison, John Forrest and Joseph Wilson.

By another document in the possession of Mr. H. A. Adamson, and of which he has kindly given me a copy,⁸ I am able to identify the house that John Lomax lived in. It was situated at the 'Woodbridge,' North Shields, and was the property of Isabel Fenwick, who subsequently married one John Sanderson. The house is still standing, and is now licensed as the 'Seven Stars.'

We may gather that Lomax was by no means short of ready cash, as a few weeks prior to his death he advanced to John Sanderson of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, barber and wig-maker, and Isabel, his wife, the sum of 80*l.*, taking their house, that he was the tenant of, as security for the same. In July, 1693, Mrs. Lomax advanced another 20*l.* and in May, 1694, she lent

⁷ See Appendix B.

⁸ See Appendix E.

a further sum of 20*l.* upon the same property, but very soon after for 100*l.* she transferred her interest in the house to her friend Ralph Harrison, who eventually became possessor of it for 241*l.*

Catherine Lomax resided in North Shields for nearly three years after her husband's death, and in January, 1695-6, was laid beside him in the priory burial-ground at Tynemouth. Her will is also at Durham,⁹ and is dated a few weeks prior to her death. She left her property to be equally divided amongst her loving sons and daughter, John Lomax, Susanna Wright and Francis Lomax, and appointed Susanna Wright sole executrix. Her very good friends, Ald. Henry Woolfe and Ald. Ralph Harrison were to be supervisors, and the will was witnessed by Ralph Harrison, Abigail Lowrie and Ann Leavison. It bore date December 27, 1695.

From the fact of Mrs. Susanna Wright being left sole executrix to the will of her mother, we might infer that her brothers John and Francis were out of the district, and much to my regret I have failed to get authentic trace of either of the sons here named.

Here, unfortunately, my reliable information of the family ceases, but a curious and interesting personal matter crops up. It is nearly twenty years back since I first gathered information of John Lomax. Soon after that time I became intimate with the late Mr. Joseph Ogilvie of North Shields, and knowing that he had resided in the town all his life and was interested in the history of the nonconformists, I asked him if he could point me to any account of John Lomax. He could not add to my information, but told me that his grandfather, a Presbyterian minister, had married a Miss Lomax, and that he had in his possession sundry family books and papers relating to that time, which he kindly placed at my disposal.

⁹ See Appendix C.

Amongst them was a letter from Thornbury in Gloucestershire written by a John Lomax to his son Jacob, dated July 14, 1740. It is addressed:—‘For Jacob Lomax | at Mr. Edward Gibson’s Callinder | Man in Manchester | Lancashire | Turn at Gloucester.’ I have no positive proof that the writer was John, the son of the North Shields apothecary and minister but there is strong presumptive evidence. The writer says:—‘You was born 14 day of March, 1720, baptised by Mr. Seddon when thou cums to 21 years of age ide have you ask your unkle for your money and your part of interest.’ Continuing he writes:—‘The receit for the agues. Take half-ounce of jesuits bark, 4 ounces of trayakle, quarter-ounce of Jamaica pepper, quarter-ounce salts of steel, quarter-ounce of snak root. Mix all to gather, take the quantity of a nuttmeg twice one day and at eight days end take the half quantity; take it not upon mate.’ The letter is also full of quaintly worded religious advice to his son. This and the carefully drawn out receipt for ague point to his having followed in his father’s steps. Jacob Lomax, the son to whom the letter is addressed, undoubtedly came to Newcastle and in 1747, seven years after the date of the letter, married at Wallsend.

He was evidently a member of the Groat market Presbyterian church, for its register records the baptism of two of his children, 1747 and 1751. Jacob died January 26, 1753, at the early age of thirty three, and was buried in St. John’s church, Newcastle. His pocket book with his name printed in gold letters thus

JACOB ★ LOMAX
NEWCASTLE ON TYNE



1746



is before me, and judging from the contents he enjoyed the

gentle craft of angling. Mrs. Lomax survived her husband many years. I have before me a deed signed by her, January 18, 1783.

The Groat market Presbyterian church was in 1759 in want of a minister. The officials heard of a young Scotchman, Mr. Andrew Ogilvie from Newcastle in Liddesdale. They approached him through a mutual friend, asking him to come and preach for them three Sundays, and to remain if both sides were agreeable on further knowledge of each other. The original letter is before me, from which I cull the following:—‘I assure you if he answer the character we have heard of him, he will meet with all proper encouragement. A grand house we have well furnished and many able and substantial people and if he is a gentleman of good talents may soon raise his salary greatly, we at present can propose him 50*l.* p. annum, and soon may be much more; we have drawn up a formal invitation to Mr. Ogilvie and beg you will use your interest with him to come to Newcastle and give us a hearing of him, his labours and charges will be honourably repaid.’ In a postscript he is asked to come as soon as he can, to direct his letter of reply to Mr. John Allen in the Castle Garth, and instructed ‘if he comes himself let him put up his horse (at the) sign of the Bee Hive, Mr. Wright’s, near St. Nicholas’s church, and enquire for Mr. Alexr. Jerden, draper, at the head of the Side, where he will be taken care of.’ Mr. Ogilvie came and conquered, his charges were honourably met, as the books of the church show:—

	£	s.	d.
1759. July 1. For Mr. Ogilvie’s horse	0	1	6
Given to Mr. Ogilvie	4	4	0
For lodgings	0	14	0
For his horse grass	0	10	2

On July 16, (1759) a formal call was presented to him stating that it was their unanimous wish that he should become their minister. The document is signed or has marks affixed by

140 persons. The church is then styled 'A protestant congregation of dissenters in the Groat market.' Mr. Ogilvie accepted the call, and settled at once among his people. The stipend offered appears to us incredibly small, but I see that his predecessor's income was only 38*l.*, and about this time Goldsmith wrote his well-known lines:—

A man he was, to all the country dear
And passing rich with forty pounds a year.

Mr. Ogilvie's stipend does not appear to have been very speedily increased, for in one of the church-books I found the following quaint note:—'As I recd. only from ye congregation 50*l.* this year, 1760, and the seat rents came to 59*l.* 15*s.* 11*d.* they gained 9*l.* 15*s.* 11*d.* into their stock.—(Signed) Andrew Ogilvie.'

Mr. Ogilvie's labours were highly appreciated. Eight years after his settlement he married (November 9, 1767) Miss Alice Lomax, daughter of the late Jacob Lomax.

The Rev. Andrew Ogilvie was presented to the living of Linton in Roxburghshire in 1781, and died there in 1805. A son of this marriage was Mr. Joseph Ogilvie, who resided at North Shields, and started the magnesia and salt works in that town. His son was the late Mr. Joseph Ogilvie of Rosella house (father-in-law of the writer), the owner of the papers previously referred to, which came to him from his grandfather, the Rev. Andrew Ogilvie. It will be remembered that in the early part of my paper I showed the connexion between the Lomax and Bonner families. Most curiously, amongst the papers entrusted to me by Mr. Ogilvie are eight letters written by Mr. Thomas Bonner of High Callerton (August 9, 1772, to December 12, 1773), and one by his wife, Sarah (her husband being laid up in bed with the gout). They are all addressed to 'Mr. Punshon, Attorney, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.' The letters are of no interest, but their presence in the papers that have come from the known descendants of John Lomax who writes from

Thornbury in 1740, is a strong link in the presumptive evidence that he was the John Lomax named in his mother's will of 1695.

I give the information for what it is worth, and trust some of our members may be able to throw more light upon the subject.

May I conclude with an extract from a letter I received when writing this paper from our valued member, Mr. J. Crawford Hodgson, which I think admirably fits the case. He says: 'I look forward to your paper on John Lomax with eagerness. Whether it be as we like to think, the generous impulse of the race to sympathise with the weaker side, or whether it be north country cussedness, I have always regarded the sufferings under the act of uniformity with great interest. But wholly apart from that, I regard it as one of the privileges of our Newcastle society to put on record what remains of the worthies who served their day and generation.'

APPENDIX A. WILL OF SUSANNA BONNER.

In the name of God, Amen.

I, Susanna Bonner, of the town and county of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, widow, being weak and infirm of body, but of sound, perfect, and disposing mind and memory (praise be to God) and considering the great uncertainty of this transitory life, I do make and declare this my last will and testament in manner following (that is to say):—

First, I do give and devise all those my three measurages or tenements or hereditaments with their appurtenances situate standing and being by the Quayside in Newcastle-upon-Tyne aforesaid, and now in the several occupation of George Heslopp, Anne Corothers, widdow, Henry Brown Cooper, and Richard Hincstor, wherryman, and all other, my measurages, houses, lands, tenements, and hereditaments, whatsoever, in what place or parts soever the same be or are, together with all my estate rights, titles, interest, lands, property and demands whatsoever to the same premises, or any part or parts thereof, unto my son, John Lomax, his heirs and assigns for ever, to have and to hold the same premises to him the said John Lomax, his heirs and assigns and to his and their own proper use and uses for ever. Yet nevertheless upon condition and subject to and chargeable with the several annuities, rent-charges,

legacies and bequests hereafter mentioned and expressed so far forth and for so much as my personal estate shall not extend to pay and satisfy the same (that is to say) I do give and bequeath unto my son Cleborne Lomax the sum of ten pounds of lawful English money for a legacy. Item: I do give and devise unto my grand-daughter Mary Hunt, wife of John Hunt, an annuity or rent-charge of three pounds a year of the lawful money of England for and during the term of her natural life. To be ensuing and going out of and from the aforesaid three measurages or tenements with appurtenances, to be paid quarterly and every quarter of a year (that is to say) upon the second day of February, the first day of May, the first day of August, and the eleventh day of November, by even and equal portions, the first payment of the said yearly sum of three pounds to begin upon one of the said days which shall first happen after three months next after my decease. I do give and devise unto my son-in-law Robert Martindale an annual or yearly rent-charge of twenty shillings of lawful money of England for and during the term of his natural life, to be issued and going forth out of the aforesaid three measurages and tenements with their appurtenances, payable and to be paid quarterly and every quarter of a year (that is to say) upon the second day of February, the first day of May, the first day of August, the eleventh day of November, by even and equal portions, the first payment thereof likewise to be made on such of the said days shall first happen from and after three months next after my death. And my wish and mind is, that in case the said yearly sum of three pounds hereby given and bequeathed unto the said Mary Hunt for her natural life, and the said yearly sum of twenty shillings have given to the said Robert Martindale for life, or either of the said two several annuities or sums of money, or any part or parts of them or either of them, be behind-hand or unpaid in part or all over or after any of the said days or times of payment above named by the space of thirty days, that then it shall and may be lawful to and for the person or persons to whom the said respectively shall be due behind-hand or in arrears into and upon the said three several measurages or tenements or any part thereof, to enter and distrain and the distress and distresses there and then found, to load, take, carry away, and impound the same with him or them respectively, to keep, withhold and detain until the arrearages of the said annual or yearly sums of money be fully satisfied and paid. Item: I do give and bequeath unto my grand-child Ambrose Thomas the sum of twenty shillings for a token (if he be living) and to Elizabeth Lomax, relict of my son Timothy Lomax deceased, the sum of twenty shillings for a token. Item: I give and bequeath unto my kind friend, Mrs. Jane Durant, twenty shillings for a token. To Mary Hunt, wife of the said John Hunt, my little silver 'kann,' and to my grand-child, Susanna Lomax, six silver spoons. To Ann Wallis, widow, ten shillings for a token, and also to my maid-servant, Isabel Robinson, the sum of three pounds for a token, and to my maid, Ann Shotton, ten shillings for a token,

if they be in my service at the time of my death. Item: I do give and bequeath unto my son-in-law, Joseph Bonner, one large picture, an effigy of his late father, Thomas Bonner, which is in a wood frame, gilt. And I also give unto my daughter-in-law, Ann Ledgerd, wife of Thomas Ledgerd, the picture an effigy of her late father, Thomas Bonner, which is in a small silver case, gilded. Item: I do give and bequeath unto my said son, John Lomax, all and every my goods, chattels, debts, rights, hereditaments and estate whatsoever, as well movable as immovable real and personal (after my debts and funeral expenses are thereout of first paid and discharged). And I do hereby make and constitute my said son, John Lomax, full and sole executor of this my last will and testament, hereby revoking and making null and void all former and other wills by me at any time heretofore made. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this tenth day of May in the four and thirtieth year of the reign of our sovereign lord Charles the Second, by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, Anno Dom., 1682.

Signed, sealed, published and declared

in the presence of us

John Durant.

Amb. Johnston.

John Pickells.

Her

Susanna X Bonner

Mark

APPENDIX B. WILL OF JOHN LOMAX.

In the name of God, Amen.

I, John Lomax, of North Shields, in the county of Northumberland, gentleman, being sick in body but of sound and perfect mind and memory (praise be therefore given to Almighty God), do make and ordain this my present last will and testament in manner and form following:—Namely, I first and principally commend my soul into the hands of Almighty God, and my body to the earth to be decently buried at the discretion of my executors herein named. And as touching the disposition of all such temporal estate as it hath pleased Almighty God to bestow upon me, I give and devise thereof as follows:

Imprimis, my loving wife, Catherine Lomax, to sell and dispose of all my estate situate at Newcastle and North Shields (both personal and real) and out of which to pay my debts, legacies, and funeral expenses, and to the residue and overplus thereof (both personal and real) at Newcastle and North Shields the one half I give and bequeath unto my loving wife, Catherine Lomax, and the other half to be equally divided among three of my children (that is to say), John Lomax, Susanna Wright and Francis Lomax. Item: I give and bequeath unto my daughter Catherine Lomax one guinea. Item: I give and bequeath unto Mr. John Pickles, of Newcastle, *pubque nota*, and Mr. Ralph Harrison, of North Shields, master mariner, each of them one guinea apiece. And also my will is that the said John Pickles and Ralph Harrison be super-

visors and trustees and to aid and assist my said loving wife, Catherine Lomax, in selling and administering my said estate for the uses above mentioned. Lastly, I do make my said loving wife Catherine Lomax full and sole executrix of this my last will and testament, and do hereby revoke, annul and make void all former wills and testaments by me heretofore made. In witness thereof, I, the said John Lomax, hereunto set my hand and seal this twentieth day of May in the fifth year of their majesties' reign William and Queen Mary, Anno Dom., 1693.

John Lomax.

Sealed, signed, and delivered in the
presence of

Ralph Harrison, Jurat.

John Forrest, Jurat.

Joseph Wilson.

APPENDIX C. WILL OF CATHERINE LOMAX.

In the name of God, Amen.

I, Catherine Lomax, of North Shields, in the county of Northumberland, widow, being weak in body, but of sound and perfect mind and memory (praise be to God for it), do make and declare this my last will and testament in manner following:—That is to say,

First and principally I commit and commend my soul into the hands of Almighty God that gave it, and my body to the earth from whence it came to be decently buried according to the direction of my executors hereafter named, and as touching the worldly effects with which the Lord hath been pleased to bestow upon me, as well real as personal, and also all my goods, chattels, and estate whatsoever (my debts and funeral expenses being first paid and discharged) I give, devise, and bequeath the same unto my loving sons and daughter, John Lomax, Susanna Wright and Francis Lomax, equally to be divided amongst them, And I do hereby cause and appoint my said daughter, Susanna Wright, full sole executrix of this my last will and testament, and my will and mind is and I do hereby appoint my very good friends Al^r, Henry Woolfe and Al, Ralph Harrison to be supervisors of this my will, hoping they will see the same faithfully executed, And I do hereby revoke, annul, and make void all former and other wills by me made. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this seven and twentieth day of December, in the seventh year of our sovereign lord King William the Third's reign over England, Anno Dom., 1695.

Catherine Lomax.

Declared, published, signed and sealed in the
presence of

Ralph Harrison.

Abigail Lourie

Ann Leavison.

APPENDIX D. DECLARATION OF SUSANNA BONNER.

[Dated 6 June, 1678.]

A Declaration of ye Accomptant of Susanna Bonner, of ye towne and county of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, widdow, late mother and administratrix of the goods and chattells of Jane Lomax, of Newcastle aforesaid, spinster, deceased, made upon her administring ye said deceased's goods and chattells as follows:—

First, she, ye said administratrix and accomptant, by way of accompt doth charge herselfe with all the said deceased's goods and chattells specified and contained in an inventory thereof made duely apprized and by her formerly exhibited into this worshippfulle courte, where it now remaines upon record in all to the whole and just sume 80 - 00 - 00

Out of which said inventory she, ye said Administratrix, having paid and craveth to be allowed her the severall sums of money hereafter mentioned (viz.)—

Inventories paid by this accomptant for ye deceased's funeral charges and other necessary disbursements in and about the same the sume of 20 - 00 - 00

Item: This accomptant craveth to be allowed her ye sume of thirty pounds which the deceased at the time of her death was oweing unto her for dyett and upon other small accompts 30 - 00 - 00

Item: This accomptant doth further crave allowance for drawing, passing and ingrossing this her accompt, as also for letters, testimonial thereupon, with other charges, disbursements about ye same, ye sume of 01 - 10 - 00

51 - 10 - 00

33 - 10 - 00

APPENDIX E. ABSTRACT OF DEEDS.

An Abstract of Deeds relating to part of the premises at the Wood-bridge, in North Shields, belonging to Mr. John Letteney, formerly Mary Horsley's.

- 1.—7th June, 1678. Susannah Bonner's account, exhibited in the Ecclesiastical Court at Durham, as administratrix of Jane Lomax, her daughter.
- 2.—14th February, 1690. Indenture of covenants between Nathaniel Brown and Elizabeth, his wife, of the one part, and Isabel Fenwick of the other part, reciting that Brown and wife in right of said Elizabeth, his wife, and said Isabel Fenwick, stood jointly possessed of a term

of 500 years, of and in a messuage called the Black Swan in North Shields and of and in another messuage or tenement at the Woodbridge, in the said town of North Shields, and then or then late in the possession of John Lomax, gent., his undertenants or assigns. It is witnessed that to the intent a partition might be made. It was covenanted and agreed that the said Nathaniel Brown and his wife, in right of her, the said Elizabeth, their executors, administrators and assigns should hold and enjoy in severalty all that messuage, burgage, or tenement called the Black Swan in North Shields extending from the Bank Top north to the low water mark south, and that Isabel Fenwick, her executors, administrators and assigns, should enjoy during the said term all the other messuage, burgage or tenement adjoining the Woodbridge in the possession of John Lomax or his undertenants extending from the top of the bank on the north to the low water mark on the south.

3.—2nd May, 1693. By indenture of demise between John Sanderson, of New-castle-upon-Tyne, barber and wig-maker, and Isabel, his wife, of the one part, and John Lomax of the other part. In consideration of 80*l*. Sanderson and wife demised to said Lomax the said premises adjoining the Woodbridge for 400 years, redeemable on payment of 94*l*. 8*s*. 0*d*. as therein mentioned.

4.—19th July, 1693. A memorandum endorsed whereby the premises are charged with the further sum of 20*l*. and interest.

14th May, 1694. Another indorsement charging the premises with the further sum of 20*l*.

14th May, 1694. Indenture of assignment made between Katherine Lomax, widow and executrix of John Lomax, of the one part and Ralph Harrison, of North Shields, mariner, of the other part, reciting the said mortgage to Lomax and the indorsements thereon. In consideration of 100*l*. the said Katharine Lomax assigned the premises to said Ralph Harrison, his executors, administrators and assigns for the residue of the said term of 400 years, subject to the proviso for redemption contained in the mortgage deed.

5.—14th and 15th February, 1694. Lease and release between Isabel Sanderson, widow, and Nathaniel Brown and Elizabeth, his wife, of the one part and Ralph Harrison, master and mariner, of the other part. In consideration of 241*l*. paid to Sanderson and 5*s*. to Brown and wife they release and convey the premises adjoining the Woodbridge to and to the use of the said Ralph Harrison, his heirs and assigns.

IV.—DOCUMENTS RELATING TO AN INCIDENT AT NEWCASTLE AFTER THE BATTLE OF FLODDEN.

By R. OLIVER HESLOP, M.A., F.S.A., one of the secretaries.

[Read on the 29th November, 1905.]

I am indebted to Mr. Edward Bateson for transcripts from the Public Record Office of the annexed documents relating to Newcastle-upon-Tyne at a period following the battle of Flodden. In their incidental reference to that event, their illustration of manners, customs and social conditions, and their inclusion of the names of burgesses of our town, considerable interest attaches to them.

The originals are deposited in the Exchequer, among proceedings of the Court of Requests, and a reference in the documents explains why the case had been taken to that tribunal. As to this, it may serve here to quote a description of one of the functions of a branch of the Exchequer: 'As by a fiction almost all sorts of civil actions were at a later period allowed to be brought in the King's Bench, in like manner, by another fiction, all kinds of personal actions might be prosecuted in the Court of the Exchequer.'¹ From this it will be seen that the complainant, in the case about to be given, did not proceed by an action at common law, but preferred his petition in the superior court. And to this circumstance we may attribute the preservation of his appeal in the highly dramatic wording of the aggrieved appellant—'Walter Loveday esquier, capteyn of the Mary Kateryne of London.'

Let me further remind you in anticipation that Flodden, described in the document as 'lately wonne,' was fought on 9th September, 1513. It was 'called the Battle of Flodden

¹ S. R. Scargill-Bird, *Guide to Public Record Office*, 1891, p. xx.

by the Scots, from their camp being a few days on that prominent position, and Branxton Moor by the English, from having been fought to the south, near that village.² In the document it is accordingly referred to as 'Branxton felde.' The valuable character of the ordnance captured by Surrey is indicated by the names of the officers and the strength of the guard left in charge of it on the field and as convoy firstly to Etal castle.³ King James's train of artillery, chiefly drawn by oxen, had consisted of twenty-two pieces of ordnance, including 'seven fine culverins, from the sameness of their make called by the king *the seven sisters*,' with 'four sacres, six serpentines, besides other pieces, as fair ordnance as hath been seen'; all had been captured. Early in the following year the Scottish ordnance was safely bestowed within the walls of Berwick. The subsequent disposal of this great spoil was to be attended with no small amount of toil and trouble. Mr. Welford tells us, under date of 10th March, 1514, just six months after the engagement, 'Dacre writes to the king from Kirkoswald. Has received the king's letters commanding him to bring by land to Newcastle, in all haste, the ordnance taken at the last field against the Scots, to avoid the danger of sea-passage from Berwick. The deputy and council of Berwick refuse to allow the ordnance to be carried over Berwick bridge without command from the king. If the king is resolved upon it he should direct "ferefull" letters of command to the persons named in a schedule. Had written to the priors of Durham and Tynemouth, and to the mayor of Newcastle, for horses and gear for the carriage of the ordnance, and is under obligation to re-deliver and pay for them. Loveday has written to him that he has arrived with his ships at Newcastle to receive it by command of the Admiral. Has

² R. White, *Arch. Ael.*, 2nd series, vol. III. p. 225.

³ *Ibid.* For details of the action itself see also Dr. Hodgkin, 'Battle of Flodden,' and C. J. Bates, 'Flodden Field,' *Arch. Ael.*, vol. XVI. pp. 1 and 351.

bid him remain till the ordnance came.’⁴ But the difficulties of transport, even in the hands of so vigorous a person as Lord Dacre of the North, whose activities remind one of the alertness and ubiquity of Hotspur himself, were not to be overcome, even in face of the royal command for ‘all haste.’ On March 10th the good ship ‘Lady Kateryne’ was lying in the Tyne, ready to embark her precious cargo. But her captain, ‘Walter Loveday, esquier,’ looked in vain all through that month for Dacre and the artillery. Easter day fell on April 16th that year, but Loveday yet paced the deck where his vessel lay anchored. Ascension day, occurring May 25th, had come and still Loveday waited in vain. He had, however, by this time entered into the stir and movement of the town, where befel the mischief proverbially awaiting the idle hand. It was now ‘the Saturday next after Ascension day’ and Captain Loveday and his brother William were on shore mingling with the throng in Newcastle streets, as it seems, when the series of adventures occurred about to be narrated in our first document.

It remains for me to add a word respecting the persons named herein. Of these, the defendant in the case, was John Brandling, referred to as ‘John Branlyng aldremen and late maire of the said towne.’ He had been mayor of Newcastle in the first year of Henry VIII. and in 1512, and was elected to the office twice subsequently. He was progenitor of a line long connected with the interests of the town and district. In Mr. Welford’s words: ‘The Brandlings were undoubtedly a race of strong-minded and courageous men, who, from the beginning of the sixteenth century down to our own day, helped to make local history, and to impress their works and ways upon successive generations of North-country people.’⁵

⁴ R. Welford, *History of Newcastle and Gateshead*, vol. II. p. 39.

⁵ Welford, *Men of Mark ’twixt Tyne and Tweed*, vol. I. p. 370.

Thomas Horsley, 'aldreman,' who appears upon the scene, became mayor at Michaelmas of that same year, and was re-elected in after years four times. He was master of the fellowship of merchants in the town and a man of substance. When Surrey, before the battle, made rendezvous with his army at Newcastle, Horsley assisted in supplying mounts, and in the list of captures by mosstroopers on the field of Flodden occurs the entry of five horses and mares restored by Dacre's orders to Thomas Horsley 'for himself and neighbours.'⁶ In life Thomas Horsley achieved renown as a public-spirited citizen; in death he wrought for himself an enduring memorial, devising his lands for founding the Grammar School of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

Although the name only occurs here incidentally, we may not forget the services of Dacre and his mosstroopers on the field of Flodden. It was his task now to convey the seven culverins, or 'seven sisters' as they were called, with their accompanying fifteen pieces of artillery. On the field itself it had been his, with his thousand borderers, to act as path-finder to Surrey through bogs and morasses, relied on by the enemy as impassable. Lord Dacre died in 1526; and his altar-tomb in the choir at Lanercost, enriched with the noble heraldry of the families of which he was representative, is with us to this day.

And now let Captain Walter Loveday speak for himself:—

In most [lame]ntable wise complayning shewith unto your highnes your true and faithfull seruannt Walter Loueday esquier capteyn of the 'Mary Kateryne' of London that where by your most high commandement your said suppliaunt with the said ship sailed to Newcastell uppon Tyne to convey suche ordenance as was lately wonne obteyned and gotten of the Scotts at Branxton felde and thenne remaynyng at Berwyk from whens the Lord Dacres by your commandement shuld have conveied the same ordenance unto the said towne of Newcastell to be deliuered unto your said suppliaunt he for to have conveied the same from thens unto your porte of London by water And so it was most gracious soueraigne lord that one

⁶ *Arch. Ael.*, vol. xvi. p. 372.

George Carre a Scotte cam from Scotland as a spy sent by one Dan Carre and there in the same towne craftely solde lether in the said towne in the market as he had bene an Englishe merchaunt and your said suppliaunt hauyng notice and being aduertised thereof sent for the said Scotte to come to the house of one Edward Bartram a Burges of the said towne to speke with hym whiche so did whereuppon the said Scotte examyned by your said suppliaunt in the presence of the said Bartram and diuers oder whether he were a Scotte or not whiche he denyed utterly to be and thenne further examyned at last he confessed to be a Scotte borne and that he was sent from Dan Carre in Scotland unto England whereuppon afterward uppon long and further examynacion your said suppliaunt hauyng parfite knowlage that he was a Scotte arrested hym and seasid hym as his prisoner and his goods whereuppon sute was made unto your said suppliaunt by one Rauf Thomson to haue hym uppon surety to baile and that he shulde be forthe comyng at whose sute and at the request of the said Bartram your suppliaunt was content that the said Thomson shuld haue the keeping of his said prisoner saufly to deliver hym agayne unto your said suppliaunt the morowe thenne next folowyng and after that one John Branlyng Aldreman and late maire of the said towne of his extorte power toke away the said Scotte prisoner of your said suppliaunt from the said Thomson as he was going and conveyyng hym home to his house in the same towne whereuppon your said suppliaunt and William Loveday his brother and Chrystofer Ffynter they thenne and there being in Godds pease and yours your said suppliaunt nor his brother hauyng no wepon uppon theym and the said Christofer comyng with theym in company went with theym unto the market where the said Branlyng was and grete company with hym that is to sey the Saterdag next after Ascension Day last past and thenne and there saiying openly these words Maister Branlyng it is shewed to me ye haue taken my prisoner George Carre a Scotte whiche denyed and said he had not and hauyng this conuercacion your said suppliaunt perceived and sawe where his prisoner stode behynde the said Branlyng saiying here is my prisoner behynde you I pray you let me have hym ageyn whereunto he in a grete fume annswerd and saide Thou gettest none here and not so hardy in thy hed thou meddle with hym and ferther saiying that long felowe thy brother had words of me in an ale house wherewith I am not content and he shall repent hym. To whom your said suppliaunt said he is a gentilman and in som place he wolbe taken your felowe with as good a man as ye be And he in grete malice said and annswerd that nother your said suppliaunt nor his said brother shuld be his felowe in that towne whereunto your said suppliaunt saide that in some place he shuld be his better and in this altericacon one George Burwell kynnesman unto the said Branlyng violently ranne uppon your said suppliaunt and pulled his shirte and his cheyne theanne being aboute his nek in sundre which cheyne they

toke from hym—And thenne the said Branlyng bad stryke whereuppon the servaunt of the said Branlyng stroke your said suppliaunt with a staffe upon the hed so greuously that he therewith felle unto the grounde and then and there was in grete dispaire of his life and had bene utterly slayne and destroyed by the said Branlyng and Robert Myllet and others his adherents and company yf one Thomas Horseley an aldremen of the same towne had not bene [*sic*] and on this he not this content but of his farther malice and crueltie felonously thenne and there he and his said evill disposed company mured and slewe the said William Loveday his brother and brought your said suppliaunt to pryson where he remayned untill such tyme that the said Branlyng had conveyed a servaunt of his oute of the towne whiche amongst oder thenne as the said Branlyng reports slewe the said William Loveday and the said Branlyng is of suche might and grete power in the same towne that alle is there done at his commandement and rule so that it boteth not nor availleth to make any labour or sute ayenst the said Branlyng and his servaunts there for to have theym condignely punysshed by thorder of your lawes for alle is there ordred as he wille In consideration of the premysses that it may please your highnes in the fortheryng of justice and punysshment of the cruell murderers and offenders in the premysses to command one of your servaunts of armes to go to the said Branlyng and in your most gracious name to commande hym and suche his servaunts offenders with hym to appiere before your grace and your most honnorable Counseile to aunswer to the premysses and further to doo and suffer as shalbe thought according to right equitye and your lawes and thus for the love of God and in the way of charite. And your said suppliaunt shalle daily pray to God for the preservacon of your most roiall astate long to endure.

To this 'lamentable complaint' the defendants file an answer, suggestive of the proverb that 'One story is good till another is told.' Here, then, is the other story:—

The seyd John George and Robert Millett saye that the seyd bill is insufficient and uncerteyn to be answered unto and the mattre therin conteyned untruly fayned and imagyned oonly to put to vexacion and troble the seid John George and Robert. And the mattre therin conteyned if it were true as it is nott is determinable at the comon lawe and not in this court whereunto they prayen to be remytted and the advantage to theym thereof saved And for declaracon of troughe towchyng the premysses the seyd John Branlyng seith that the Saturday next after the Ascencion Day last past their was a proclamacon in writyng send by the lord warden to the mayer and alderman of the seid town of Newcastle to thentent to make proclamacon that every person their able shuld be redy within an howres

warnyng to rescue Norram Castell if nede requyred after which proclamacon had and made in the seid town the seid John Branlyng comyng homeward from the seid proclamacon to his howse seeyng the seid George Carr Skott selling lether in the markett their. To whome the seid Branlyng demaunded wheir he was borne for that he suspected hym to be a Skott which Carr aunswerred and said he was an Englisshman and born at Harbottell and, after long communycacon had, the seid Carr confessed and seid he is a Skott And then the seid Branlyng requyred of hym if he had eny save condit which Carr seid he had license of the seid lord warden and then the seid Branlyng seid for that he shewed no save condit of the seid lord warden he ceased the seid Carr untill such tyme he knewe the seid lord wardens plesure by force whereof the seid Branlyng keppt the seid Carr in his howsse and dynd with hym the seid Saturday. And after dinner the same day the same Branlyng stondyng at his dore in godds peace and the kyngs there beyng in company with hym the seid George Burwell and oon Thomas Robson of Exham merchant and no moo and they so stondyng in conversacon togeder the seid Walter Loveday send to the seid Branlyng by oon of his servannts this messuage [*sic*] folowyng Syr my maister bidds you send hym his prisonar which ye toke in the markett today To whom the seid Branlyng seid I have non of his to my knowlege. And the seid servannt annswerred and seid if ye send hym nat ye shall repent hit and so departed and incontynent the seid Walter Loveday William Loveday Christofer Fenton and others came to the dore of the seid Branlyng wheir he found the seid Branlyng stondyng with the seid too personnes as is aboue rehersed and no moo seeyng these words his hond beyng on his dagger Ye haue a prisoner of myne to whom the seid Branlyng seyde I have non of yours I haue oon which I toke in the markett today which I intend to kepe untill I knowe the lord wardens plesure And then the seid Walter Loveday seyde yf the seid Skott had nat belonged to me ye wold not a medle with hym To whom the seyde Branlyng seyde I pray you Mr. Capptenn leve such words to whome the seid Walter Loveday seid many high and unhittinge [*sic*] words by reson wherof the people in the markett gathered to a gret nombre round about and the seid Branlyng seeyng the seid nombre gathered and becawse he knew that dyvers of that towne bare the seid Walter Loveday displeasure for that he made dyvers frays and too some day a litle before whereuppon the seid Branlyng for fere the seid Walter Loveday shuld make a newe fray he rounded hym in his eere and seid to hym Mr. Cappten I pray you depart and wee shall comen the mattre at more leysure and the seid Branlyng turned from hym intendyng to have gone into his howse and then the seid Walter Loveday with violence pulled hym ayen And then the seid George Burwell for dred the seyde Walter Loveday wold have strokyn the same Branlyng leyde his hond of the seid Walter and putt hym from hym as lawfull was for hym to do and the seid Branlyng Burwell

and other cried peace and commanded peace to be keppt in the kyngs name by reson of whos wisdome patience and policey this mattre thus was pacified and the seid Walter Loveday and his company departed. And forthwith the seid Branlyng and other justice of peace went to church and the commons theym folowed at whiche tyme and this departyng the seid William Loveday had no hurt. . . . to the knowlege of the seid Branlyng and shortly after came oon Thomas Horseley alderman and shewed that the seid William Loveday was hurt and that he was stryken in a by lane by oon William fulbery and then the seid mayre and aldermen commaunded the shreve and other to serch and attach the seid fulbery which incontynent made serch and coud nat fynd the seid fulbery for he immediately departed the towne and never was seen sens with outt that the seid Walter Loveday attached the body of the seid George Carr and withoutt that that [*etc*] the seid Raff Thomson had the keypyng or toke to bayle the seyde George Carr and withoutt that that the seid John Branlyng of his extort power toke away the seid Carr prisoner of the seid Walter Loveday. [The other allegations in the Bill are then denied, ... and George Barwell confirms Brandling's evidence and] seith that when the seid Walter Loveday pulled ayen the seyde Branlyng when he intended to have gone in to his howse the seid George Burwell for that he was the kings constable for dred the seid Walter wold have stroken the seid Branlyng he leyde his hond upon the seyde Walter and putt hym from hym as lawfull was for hym to do, etc.

As far as our documents reveal, the episode ends here. Though a mere passing incident it is vivid in its reality and suggestive in its detail, whilst its dramatis personæ pass before us not as mere picturesque figures but as living and speaking men.

If the crushing and disastrous action at Flodden left the Scottish nation defeated they were yet unsubdued. That reprisal was feared is evident from the reference to the Lord Warden's proclamation that every able townsman should be ready within an hour's warning to march to the rescue of Norham castle if need required. It will be seen that the capture of the entire field ordnance of the Scottish army was a prize of war so great as to make an attempt at its recovery highly probable. Dacre's

⁷ Exchequer, Treasury of the Receipt, Proceedings of the Court of Requests, bundle 3, No. 125, Hunt's Calendar.

task was thus a hazardous one. The twenty-two pieces of artillery though safe within the walls of Berwick were yet on the confines of the Border. To leave the fortifications was to turn his park of artillery into a long straggling line of guns, tempting attack as it defiled along the roadless lands of the eastern coast of Northumberland. This might well explain procrastination in the setting forth of Dacre's convoy.

Meanwhile Captain Walter Loveday of the good ship 'Mary Katherine' had tarried idly in the Tyne, waiting week by week for the arrival of his valuable cargo and incurring the displeasure of the townsmen 'for that he made dyvers frays.' That is by the way; the interesting point is his assertion of authority as a king's officer, although within the jurisdiction of the municipality, and his assumption of claim to the prisoner as of right. On the other hand, that the paramount authority of the municipality within its own bounds was successfully maintained we owe to the firmness of the mayor of that day and his colleagues.

For the rest, the documents reveal the whole scene to us in the words of its actual spectators and participators in a manner dramatic of itself. We can realize it all to the life; the market-place and its guileless-looking leather seller; John Brandling, the mayor, whose keen eye sees through the imposture as he passes; the plausible protestation of the culprit; his conviction and arrest as a Scottish spy; his courtly treatment as a guest at the dinner table by his worship; John Brandling at his own door 'in God's peace and the king's'; the insolent message demanding the prisoner, followed by Loveday's arrival in person with his brother and the rest and their wrangle at the door; the gathering crowd of townsmen, angry and eager to have it out with this swashbuckler and his crew, biding their time till night gave opportunity; the dark by-lane where William Loveday, alone and seeking further evil, was met by William Fulbery;

the momentary gleam of steel as Fulbery's dagger is flashed and plunged into his adversary's heart. As the assassin escapes the curtain falls and our drama is over.

By way of appendix, another document from the same source, may here be given:—

To the king our souerayne lorde in his most humble wyse shewithe and complayneth to your moste exelente Highnes your poore servante and dayly bedeman Ffrances Hastynngs that whereas your saide servante by her dede indentyd beryng date abowte fiftene yeres nowe passed for the sum of cccclxli. sterl: to be paid unto hym at certeyne dayes as in the said indentures amonxt meany other thynngs more playnly doth appere ded bargayne sell unto the Right Honnorable the lorde Dacres of the Northe all that his lordshippe or manner of West Matfyne within the county of Northumberland of whiche said cccclxli. the saide lorde Dacres hathe contented and paid to your saide servante cccc marks sterl: by the hands of oon James Lawson of Newcastle merchanteman. So it is moste gracious soveraign lorde that albeit your saide poore servaunte hathe permytted and suffred the saide lorde Dacres and his assignes to have and enjoy the saide lordshippe without lette or interuption yet the residue of the said cccclxli. which is cc mks. and lxli. the saide lorde Dacres nor yet the saide lawson hathe not contented and paid to your saide servante notwithstanding though they have therunto dyuers tymes required. And for as moche moste gracious lord your poore servante hathe no bill obligatory wher by he may have his remedye agenste the saide lord Dacres or the saide lawson by the order of your graces comon lawes for that also your saide servante be dyuers occations is fallen in pouertie he is not able to sue for his remedye consernyng the premisses by the order of your saide graces comon lawe. In consideration wherof may it pleas your moste exelente highnes the premisses tenderly considered to grante your graces lettres of privi seale to be directed unto the saide lorde Dacres and unto the saide James Lawson commandyng them and euery of them by vertue therof personally to appere before your graces counsaile and not departe unto suche tyme they have made annswer to the premisses and further to abyde and stonde to suche ordre and direction consernyng the same as by your highnes and your saide moste honnorable counsaile shalbe thought to stond with right equitie and good conscions and your saide poore servante shall daily pray as he is moste bounden to doo unto god for to presarve your most royall majestie in moste fortunate estate and prosperite long to enduer. [No date, but temp. Hen. 8.]

* Proceedings of the Court of Requests, Hunt's Calendar, bundle 4, no. 138.

V.—THE SEVENTEENTH AND EIGHTEENTH CENTURY OWNERS OF BEWICK.

By J. C. HODGSON, F.S.A., a vice-president of the society.

[Read on 29th November, 1905.]

Before attempting to relate the later descents of the manor of Bewick it may be advisable to sketch the earlier history of the place in a few words and with a rapid pen. The prehistoric rock markings on Bewick-hill have been described by Mr. George Tate,¹ the Norman chapel by Mr. P. C. Hardwick² and Mr. F. R. Wilson,³ the tower by Mr. C. J. Bates,⁴ and the earlier history of the manor has been related by Mr. J. C. Langlands.⁵

The earliest owner of Bewick whose name has been preserved was Morell of Bamburgh, sheriff of Northumberland, who at Murealden—a spot only a few minutes' walk from the place at which these lines are written—on November 13th, 1093, slew Malcolm, king of Scotland.⁶ Having taken a prominent part in the insurrection of his uncle, Earl Robert Mowbray, he was taken prisoner, but subsequently succeeded in making his peace with the king. He went on the Continent, where he died in poverty and in exile.⁷ His forfeited estate, known as the land

¹ 'The Ancient British Sculptured Rock of Northumberland, etc.,' by George Tate, F.G.S. *Hist. Berw. Nat. Club*, vol. v. p. 156.

² *Hist. Berw. Nat. Club*, vol. iv. p. 53.

³ F. R. Wilson, *Churches of Lindisfarne*, p. 68, where there is a plan and where some of the grave covers and two ancient hand bells are figured. See also *Proc. Soc. Antiq.*, vol. iii. pp. 336 and 337.

⁴ 'Border Holds' (*Arch. Ael.* xiv.) p. 310.

⁵ 'On the History and Natural Hist. of Old Bewick,' by J. C. Langlands. *Hist. Berw. Nat. Club*, vol. v. p. 249.

⁶ Cf. new *Hist. of Northumberland*, vol. vii. p. 34.

⁷ *Ibid.* pp. 34-35.

of Archimorell, comprising Eglingham and Bewick, was granted to the prior and convent of Tynemouth and to the mother house of St. Albans, by Matilda, the queen of Henry I.,⁸ who consequently by the monks was regarded as their benefactress.⁹

At the dissolution of Tynemouth priory, 12th January, 1539, the tower and manor of Bewick came into the hands of the Crown,¹⁰ under which the place was held by leasehold tenants—at a rent accounted for in the Ministers' Accounts—until 29th June, 1625, when Bewick was granted to Edward Ramsay of Hathersett,¹ Norfolk, esq., and Robert Ramsay of London, gent.

The grant, as entered on the Patent Rolls, recites that it was made by the king 'in consideration of the many good, true, faithful and acceptable services formerly done and performed by our trusty and well-beloved cousin, John, earl of Holderness, etc. . . . and also at the especial nomination and appointment of the said earl.' It comprised the manor, the free-rent belonging thereto, amounting to 33s. 4d. a year; the lands, etc., in Great Bewick, worth 19l. 14s.; the mill, value 66s. 8d.; the lands of New Bewick, worth 6l. 13s. 4d.; eight tenements in the town of Wooperton, parcel of the said manor of Bewick, worth 10l. 0s. 4d.; the lands and tenements of East Lilburn, also parcel of the manor of Bewick, worth 11l.; certain lands in

⁸ Lansdowne MSS. (Brit. Mus.) 863, fol. 79-80; cf. new *Hist. of Northumberland*, vol. vii. p. 31.

⁹ 'Matilda regina dedit nobis Bewyk et Lilleburne.' *Liber de Benefactoribus*. Cf. new *Hist. of Northumberland*, vol. viii. p. 48, 54. The Tynemouth charters relating to Bewick and Eglingham are printed in Gibson, *Tynemouth*, vol. ii., Appendix, nos. xvi., xix., xx., xxvii., xxx., xxxi.

¹⁰ Thirteen of the queen's tenants at Old Bewick headed by Gawen Collingwood, mounted on a dark grey gelding of sixteen hands, were present at the muster held at Abberwick Edge, November 24, 1595: five men from New Bewick presented themselves on the same occasion. *Cal. Border Papers*, Bain, vol. ii. p. 74.

¹ Hethersett is a parish about six miles from Norwich.

Eglingham, parcel of the manor of Bewick, worth 2*l.* 9*s.* 3*d.*;² a mill at Eglingham, worth 1*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*; the new rent of Bewick, amounting to 6*s.* 9*d.*, the total value being 56*l.* 7*s.* per annum.

When James VI. of Scotland thought his life endangered in the mysterious Gowrie conspiracy he was defended by his page, John Ramsay of Wylicleugh, near Coldstream, who struck at Alexander Ruthven and thus earned his monarch's gratitude and favour.³ On 11th June, 1606, he was created Viscount Haddington in the peerage of Scotland, and in England he was created, 22nd January, 1620/1, Baron Kingston-upon-Thames, and earl of Holderness.

The grantees of the manor of Bewick, Edward and Robert Ramsay, were probably kinsmen of the earl of Holderness and the latter may possibly have been his younger brother. They acted as his trustees. Dying without issue, the earl of Holderness was buried in St. Paul's chapel in Westminster abbey, 28th February, 1625/6, and was succeeded in his estates at Bewick, Kingston-upon-Thames, Metherringham in Lincolnshire, and in Norfolk, by his brother, Sir George Ramsay, who died at Coldstream in 1636. He was succeeded by his son, John Ramsay,⁴ who sold Wooperton to Sir Richard Stote of Newcastle,⁵ and having survived his eldest son, George, died about 1667. After George Ramsay's death his widow remarried William Delaval of Dissington, who, in her right and in that of her daughters, was rated in 1663⁶ for Old Bewick at 114*l.*,

² *Pat. Rolls*, 22 Jas. I.

³ Lang, *Hist. of Scotland*, vol. II. p. 456. On Ramsay's marriage with Lady Elizabeth Ratcliffe, the king gave him a pension of 600*l.* p. ann. and wished him as much happiness as he himself had the day he delivered him from the Gowrie conspiracy. *Cal. State Papers Dom.*, Jas. I., 1603-1610, p. 403.

⁴ John Ramsay of Bewick compounded for his estate in 1649. *Royalist Compositions* Welford, (111 Surt. Soc. Publ.), p. 315.

⁵ For a pedigree of Stote see new *Hist. of Northumberland*, vol. IV. p. 383.

⁶ Book of Rates, Hodgson, *Northumberland*, part III. vol. I. p. 265.

for New Bewick at 110*l.* and for East Lilburn at 100*l.*⁷ George Ramsay was survived by two daughters, of whom the elder daughter, Mary, became wife of Ralph Williamson before 4th August, 1676; while on March 8th, 1678/9, a licence was obtained at the office of the vicar general by Edmund Aston, described as of the parish of St. Paul, Covent Garden, bachelor, aged about 30 years, to marry Elizabeth, the second daughter, who in the marriage allegation is described as of Petworth, Sussex, a spinster, aged about 22 years, and at her own disposal.⁸

George Ramsay having died in his father's lifetime without male issue, an attempt was made to upset the settlement of the estate made on her marriage. This led to protracted proceedings in the Court of Exchequer, during the course of which numerous depositions were made, which not only prove the pedigree but provide a variety of interesting details.

Wooler, 24th September, 1667. Adam Bell of Eatell, Northumberland, yeoman, aged about 70, deposed that he has known John Ramsay about twenty years. He knew Sir John Ramsay, late earl of Holderness, deceased, and Sir George Ramsay and Nicholas Ramsay, brothers of the said earl. He believes that Sir John Ramsay, late earl of Holderness, and Sir George Ramsay and Nicholas Ramsay were born at Wilcleugh, in the parish of Lennall in Scotland, before the union of the two crowns of Scotland and England; and believes they were respectively born aliens and out of the allegiance of the then king of England, for they all confessed to this witness that they were of greater age than he. Robert Ramsay, brother of the said earl, had only three daughters, namely, Margret, Issabell and Jane Ramsay.⁹ The said Nicholas Ramsay had only one son, called Patrick, and three daughters, that he knew of. Sir George Ramsay had two sons named John and George, and one daughter named Margaret. The said children of Robert Ramsay were born at Wilcleugh; the children of Nicholas Ramsay

⁷ Old Bewick township comprises 5518 acres (including 3552 acres of moorland), New Bewick township, 1140 acres; and East Lilburn township, 911 acres.—Ordnance Survey.

⁸ Harl. Soc. Publ. vol. 23, p. 295.

⁹ These three ladies were retoured as heirs portioners to their father, 2 April, 1612, for the mains of Wylicleugh, the mill, etc. From the Retours of Berwickshire, communicated by Mr. John Ferguson.

were born at Berwick-upon-Tweed; John, son of Sir George Ramsay, was born at Melres [*sic*] in Scotland and George, his other son, was born at Wilycleugh, and he believes his daughter Margaret was born at Berwick-upon-Tweed. He believes that the earl of Holderness died in the south parts of England, but does not know the certain time. Sir George Ramsay died at Coldstreeme, in the parish of Lennell in Scotland in 1636 [*sic*]. Nicholas Ramsay died and was buried at Berwick-upon-Tweed in the beginning of April, 1634. *Exchequer Depositions*, Mich. 19 Chas. II. no. 3.

Morpeth, 14th August, 1676. Gawen Collingwood of Kirkley, Northumberland, gent., aged about 43, deposed that he witnessed the articles of agreement dated 6th March, 1653, made between John Ramsay of Old Bewick, esq., of the one part, and George Ramsay, his son and heir, of the other part, and also witnessed a counterpart of a mortgage now shewn him, dated 13th May, 1654, between the said John Ramsay and George Ramsay of the one part and Fergus Story of the other part. That by the agreement dated 6th March, 1653, the said George Ramsay agreed with his father, John Ramsay, that he would pay to the defendant, John Ramsay, and to William and Robert, sons of John Ramsay, the father, and to Elizabeth, Jane, Mary and Dorothea, daughters of John Ramsay the father, 100*l.* each, to the sons at the age of 21, and to the daughters at the age of 21 or on the day of marriage. The said George also agreed to bring up, educate and maintain the said children and to pay his father's debts. He believes that Elizabeth and Mary Ramsay are dead and that Jane, Robert and William are living. The defendant, John Ramsay, is now living. He believes that the said George Ramsay by his deed dated 21st May, 1658, did demise unto John [*sic*] Ramsay, earl of Dolwoosey (Dalhousie), George Lord Ramsay, his son, John Ramsay, Henry Widdrington, Nicholas Whitehead, Luke Collingwood and Alexander Davison, certain lands belonging to the manor of Bewick for ninety-nine years. He believes the deed was made in trust for the payment of George Ramsay's debts and for making provision to his said brothers and sisters. *Exchequer Depositions*, Mich. 28 Chas. II. no. 30.

Morpeth, 14th August, 1676. Cuthbert Newton of Old Bewicke, yeoman, aged about 40, deposed that he knew Elizabeth, Mary and Dorothea Ramsay, daughters of John Ramsay, deceased. Elizabeth Ramsay died about eleven years ago and Dorothea about a year later, and he believes Mary died about five or six years ago. John Ramsay, the defendant, Margaret, wife of Luke Collingwood, and Jane, wife of John Lovell, three of the children of John Ramsay the father, are now living, and he believes that Robert and William Ramsay, two more of his children, still live. He believes Mr. Elderton (Ilderton), who married the said Elizabeth, received some part of his wife's portion before she died. *Exchequer Depositions*, Mich. 28 Chas. II. no. 30.

Morpeth, 14th August, 1676. John Ramsay of East Lilbourne, Northumberland, gent., aged about 39, deposed that he knew John Ramsay,

deceased, grandfather of the plaintiffs, Mary and Elizabeth, and George Ramsay their father, deceased, and he knows that they are the only daughters of the said George Ramsay who died about nineteen years ago. That John Ramsay, father of George Ramsay, in February, 1666, made his last will and thereby devised to his son, John Ramsay [the defendant], and his heirs all his estate and interest in the manor of Old Bewick and all other his lands in Northumberland; this deponent witnessed the will. That John Ramsay the father, survived his son George Ramsay. *Exchequer Depositions*, Mich. 28 Chas. II. no. 30.

Morpeth, 14th August, 1676. Thomas Ditchburne of Catchburn, Northumberland, gent., aged about 57, deposed that he was present when an indenture dated 28th October, 1652, was made between John Ramsay of Old Bewick, esq., and Alice, his wife, on the one part and Henry Widdrington of Black Heddon, Northumberland, esq., and Thomas Pye of Ritton Whitehouse in the same county, clerk, of the other part. *Exchequer Depositions*, Mich. 28 Chas. II. no. 30.

Morpeth, 14th August, 1676. Richard Macdowell of New Bewicke, Northumberland, yeoman, aged about 50, deposed that the said John Ramsay and George Ramsay, or one of them, died seised of the manors, townships, lands, etc., of Old Bewick, New Bewicke, East Lilbourne, the water corn mill in Old Bewick, and that the said Mary and Elizabeth are the daughters and heirs of the said George Ramsay. He says that George Ramsay died about seventeen years ago. This deponent, his father and brother, farmed the township of New Bewicke of William Delavale and Mary, his wife, till the last year, when they farmed it of John Ramsay, one of the defendants. *Exchequer Depositions*, Mich. 28 Chas. II. no. 30.

Morpeth, 14th August, 1676. Robert Harbottle of Titlington, Northumberland, waller, aged about 44, deposed that John Ramsay the father during his life held the manor of Old Bewicke, and after the death of his son George held court there. *Exchequer Depositions*, Mich. 28 Chas. II. no. 30.

Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 20th January, 1676/7. Edward Ord of Little Ryle, Northumberland, gent., aged about 31, deposed that he was present at the sealing and delivery of the deed now shewn him, by George, Lord Ramsay, earl of Dalwoosy, who was son and heir of John, Lord Ramsay, earl of Dalwoosey, another of the parties named in the said deed. The said deed purporting an assignment of a lease of the manor of Old Bewicke and the capital messuage of New Bewicke was sealed and delivered by the said George, earl of Dalwoosy, about September, 1672. John, Lord Ramsay, died before the said deed was sealed and delivered. *Exchequer Depositions*, Hilary, 28 and 29 Chas. II. no. 18.

In a deposition dated Monday, 14th May, 1677, it is stated that: The deed dated 28th October, 1652, made between John Ramsay and Alice, his wife, on the one part, and Henry Widdrington, esq., and Thomas Pye on the

other part, was a settlement made on the marriage of George, son and heir of John Ramsay, and Mary, daughter of the said Henry Widdrington. The said Mary had issue, George, an infant, who died when he was about a year old, and the plaintiffs Mary and Elizabeth. After the death of her husband, George Ramsay, the said Mary married William Delavell. John Ramsay the father did not die seised of any part of New Bewick, having surrendered the same to his son George by agreement dated 6th March, 1653, in consideration of an annuity of 100*l.* to be paid to John Ramsay the father, and 100*l.* each to John, William, Robert, Elizabeth, Jane, Mary and Dorothy, children of the said John Ramsay. George Ramsay died in 1657.¹ John Lovell, one of the defendants, about five years before married Jane, daughter of John Ramsay the father. *Exchequer Special Commissions*, Northumberland, 29 Chas. II. no. 6394.

In a deposition taken under a writ dated 13th May, 1678, Nicholas Harding, gent., aged about 46, stated that: The bond mentioned in the interrogatory entered into by George Ramsay and Alexander Davison to John Brownell was for the payment of 200*l.* when the lands in Metheringham,² county Lincoln, and the rectory of Kingston-upon-Thames should be recovered. Metheringham was recovered upon the title of John Ramsay the father, who settled the same upon the said George Ramsay, his son, and others, as trustees for the payment of the said George's debts and for raising portions for the younger children of the said John Ramsay the father, which lands were afterwards sold by Sir Henry Widdrington or the said trustees to Sir Thomas Skipwith. The rectory of Kingston was recovered upon the title of John Ramsay the father, about 1663, who afterwards conveyed the same to the said defendant John, his son, the said George Ramsay, being then dead. *Special Commissions*, Northumberland, 30 Chas. II. no. 6397.

In a deposition taken under a writ dated 13th May, 1678, Frances Osborne, wife of Daniell Osborne, esq., aged about 64, stated that Mary Delavall, widow of George Ramsay, paid 20*l.* to put out Mary Ramsay, sister of the said George, as an apprentice in London. She also paid William Ramsay, her late husband's brother, 30*l.* when he went beyond the seas. *Special Commissions*, Northumberland, 30 Chas. II. no. 6397.

Alnwick, 10th October, 1678. Thomas Selby of Ryton Wood-side, county Durham, gent., aged about 62, deposed that John Ramsay, son of John Ramsay, deceased, is about 42 years old and was married about fifteen or sixteen years ago. Elizabeth Ilderton, sister of the said John Ramsay, if she had been now living would have been about 39 years old. She was

¹ In Gawin Collingwood's deposition George Ramsay is said to have executed a deed 21 May, 1658.

² A parish in Lincolnshire, eleven miles north of Sleaford.

married nine or ten years ago. Jane Lovell, another sister of the said John Ramsay, is about 37 and was married seven or eight years ago. Mary Ramsay, another sister, if she had been living, would have been about 36. Robert Ramsay, brother of the said John Ramsay, is about 34, and is not married. Dorothy Ramsay, another sister, deceased, was older than Jane Lovell. *Special Commissions*, Northumberland, 30 Chas. II. no. 6399.

Alnwick, 10th October, 1678. Alexander Davison of Norham, in the county Palatine of Durham, clerk, aged about 71, deposed that he believes that both Mary and Dorothy Ramsay died in France. *Special Commissions*, Northumberland, 30 Chas. II. no. 6399.

Newcastle, 27th April, 1683. John Cockburne of Old Bewick,¹ yeoman, aged about 47, deposed that the manor of Old and New Bewick and East Lilburn descended to the said Mary and Elizabeth, as coheirs of George Ramsay; but that East Lilburne and the half of Bewick mill were granted to Mary, wife of George Ramsay, for her jointure, and the said Mary, now the wife of William Delavall, has enjoyed the rents and profits for about eighteen years. He believes that William Delavall and Mary, his wife, mother of the said Mary and of the defendant Elizabeth [wife of Edmond Aston], or John Ramsay, brother to the said George Ramsay, was in possession of the manors of Old Bewick, New Bewick and East Lilburne and that the complainant [Ralph Williamson] never had possession of these premises till about August, 1680. *Exchequer Depositions*, Easter, 35 Chas. II. no. 32.

Newcastle, 27th April, 1683. Gawin Collingwood of Newcastle, gent., aged about 50, deposed that he knows the complainant [Ralph Williamson, esq.], and the defendant Elizabeth [wife of Edmond Aston]. He knew George Ramsay, esq., deceased, and Mary, the complainant's [Ralph Williamson], late wife, sister of the defendant Elizabeth. George Ramsay died about twenty-five years ago, and the said Mary about three years since. He was present at the sealing and delivery of a deed dated 21st May, 1658, made between George Ramsay of New Bewick, Northumberland, gent., of the one part and William, earl of Dalloussy in the kingdom of Scotland, George, Lord Ramsay, son of the said earl, John Ramsay of East Lilburne, esq., Luke Collingwood of Lanton, Northumberland, and others. *Exchequer Depositions*, Easter, 35 Chas. II. no. 32.

Newcastle, 27th April, 1683. John Reay of Edinburgh, scrivener, aged 35, deposed that there is a barony in Scotland called the barony of Wyler-clough, which is reputed to belong to the heirs of the deceased John and George Ramsay, and to recover the same there is a suit now depending in the court of sessions held before the lords in the kingdom of Scotland, in the names of Mary and Elizabeth, coheirs of George Ramsay. *Exchequer Depositions*, Easter, 35 Chas. II. no. 32.

¹ 1664, July 27. John Cockburn and Margrat Ramsay of Old Bewick mar. *Eglington Reg.*

Newcastle, 27th April, 1683. Dorothy Delavall of South Dissington, Northumberland, spinster, aged about 20, deposed that Mary, late wife of Ralph Williamson, had five children and died about March, 1680. *Exchequer Depositions*, Easter, 35 Chas. II. no. 32.

Newcastle, 27th April, 1683. John Clutterbuck of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, gent., aged about 48, deposed that he saw a conveyance made between Edmond Aston of the city of London, gent., and Elizabeth, his wife, of the one part and Ralph Williamson of the other part. *Exchequer Depositions*, Easter, 35 Chas. II. no. 32.

Newcastle, 27th April, 1683. John Jackson of South Dissington, gent., aged about 50, deposed that Ralph Widdrington is uncle of the defendant Elizabeth [Aston]. *Exchequer Depositions*, Easter, 35 Chas. II. no. 32.

Newcastle, 27th April, 1683. John Coker of Newcastle, gent., aged about 35, deposed that he knows the complainant [Ralph Williamson] was an officer in the Custom-house of London. *Exchequer Depositions*, Easter, 35 Chas. II. no. 32.

Newcastle, 27th April, 1683. Thomas Mathews of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, gent., aged about 40, deposed that he often repaired to the defendants' [Edmond Aston and Elizabeth, his wife] lodgings in or near St. Martin's Lane in the Fields, near Westminster, but could not get admitted to speak with either of them. *Exchequer Depositions*, Easter, 35 Chas. II. no. 32.

13th November, 1684. Ralph Williamson, esq., deposed that his wife, Mary, sister of the complainant, Elizabeth [wife of Edmond Aston, gent.], died about the end of March, 1681, without issue living at her death. He [the deponent], has spent large sums in suits to recover the manor and lands of Wylerchough [*sic*] in Scotland and the manor of Midringham [*sic*] and other lands in Lincoln and Norfolk, which by the death of the deponent's late wife without issue, descended entirely to the complainant, Elizabeth, and her heirs. Deponent also asks to be reimbursed for other large sums of money which he has spent on the estate. *Special Commissions*, Northumberland, 36 Chas. II. no. 6402.

On the 16th October, 1680, Ralph Williamson rode the bounds of the manor of Bewick attended by a numerous company of his tenants and their dependants, among whom were nineteen men from Old Bewick, seven from New Bewick, two from Bewick Mill, eight from East Lilburn, thirteen from Wooperton and three from Harehope. The bounder is printed by Mr. J. C. Langlands, from a bad copy, in the *History of the Berwickshire Naturalist Club*, vol. v. p. 255.

RAMSAY OF BEWICK AND OF WYLIECLEUGH, N.B.*

THOMAS RAMSAY of Wyliecleugh, parish of Coldstream (great-grandson of Alexander Ramsay, who, 25th February, 1485/6, received the lands of Derchester, Berwickshire, from his brother, Robert Ramsay of Cokpen); had 'sassin,' 1543 (q), and was living in 1594 (r).

Sir Robert Ramsay of Wyliecleugh, succeeded before February, 1598/9 (t), and was living 1609 (u). = ...

Robert Ramsay = Isabel, dau. of Wyliecleugh, son and heir, died c. 17th June, 1598 (s), leaving issue three daus. (c).

Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Radcliffe, earl of Sussex, married 9th February, 1607/8 (m); died 6th December, 1618 (n).

Sir John Ramsay, knight, Viscount Had-dington, Baron Kingston-upon-Thames, and earl of Holderness, born at Wyliecleugh (c); buried in St. Paul's chapel, Westminster Abbey, 28th February, 1625/6; will dated 6th January, 1625/6; proved 1627 (m).

Margaret, daughter and co-heir, born at Wyliecleugh (c).
Isabel, daughter and co-heir, born at Wyliecleugh (c); married Robert Dickson of Peill (w).

James, bapt. in Chapel Royal, Whitehall, 11th March, 1616/7 (m); buried in Westminster Abbey, 28th February, 1617/8 (m).
Charles, bapt. in Chapel Royal, Whitehall, 17th May, 1618 (m); buried in Westminster Abbey, 25th March, 1621 (m).
Bridget, buried in Westminster Abbey, 14th September, 1721 (m).

These three ladies in 1617 conveyed Wyliecleugh to their uncle, Sir George Ramsay of Newton-lees (v).

Sir George Ramsay of Newton-lees, knight, born at Wyliecleugh (c), which estate he purchased from his nieces in 1617 (w); died between 8th June, 1634, and 22nd June, 1635 (x).

Nicholas Ramsay of Berwick, born at Wyliecleugh (c); left issue him surviving one son and three daughters (c); died at Berwick and was buried there, April, 1634 (c); administration of his personal estate, 1639, to Patrick the son (n).

Alexander, living 1609 (y).
Andrew, slain in Fenchurch Street, London, June, 1616 (z).
Thomas, living 1609 (y).
Patrick (y), gentleman of the Privy Chamber; testament confirmed, 29th May, 1623 (s).
(And perhaps other sons).

John, bapt. 12th October, 1612 (b).
Patrick Ramsay of Berwick, son and heir, bapt. 31st May, 1618 (b); who in 1639 had administration of his father's

Elizabeth Salton-stall, married 30th October, 1639 (b) (query administration, 1691 to William

Robert, baptised 8th September, 1623 (b).
John, bapt. 27th July, 1625 (b).
Andrew, baptised 22nd June, 1628 (b).
William, baptised 17th July, 1631 (b).

Constance, bapt. 20th March, 1613/4 (b).
Margaret, bapt. 6th April, 1615 (b).
Catherine, bapt. 2nd May, 1620 (b); married 19th August, 1636, Ralph

Ralph Williamson was collector of customs at Newcastle¹ and he occupied several other important offices in connexion with the collection of the revenue.² In 1689 he seems to have been a commissioner for carrying into execution the poll tax in the counties of Durham and Northumberland and in the town of Berwick-upon-Tweed.³ In 1696 he was Receiver General of the Aid for the counties of York,⁴ Durham and Northumberland; in the following year his name again occurs as Receiver General of the Aid, and in 1698⁵ he was Receiver of the Land Tax for the counties of York, Durham and Northumberland.⁶

Ralph Williamson's first wife, Mary Ramsay, died about the end of the month of March, 1680/1, her five children having

¹ Alnwick, 18th April, 1684. John Trotter of Edinburgh, merchant, aged about 38, deposed that there were near 66 persons in Scotland sentenced to be transported to some of His Majesty's plantations beyond the seas for crimes committed by them against the laws of that kingdom and that the complainant [Ralph Williamson] undertook to fetch the said persons out of Scotland to the river Thames and gave security by order of the Council of Scotland in the penal sum of £50 to be forfeited for each of the sentenced persons that should happen to escape and not be transported. This deponent believes that all the said sentenced persons escaped; he was told so by several of them whom he afterwards saw in Scotland, and they told him that all the the said sentenced persons escaped from aboard the 'St. Michael' of Scarborough, when the said ship was lying in the river Thames. For this, the complainant's (Ralph Williamson) bondsman was imprisoned and forced to find security in the penal sum of £2,000. The defendant [Edward Johnson] was master of the 'St. Michael' of Scarborough, and was employed by the complainant to bring the said sentenced persons from Scotland to the Thames. The 'St. Michael' sailed from Scotland between the 16th and 20th of December, 1678. The deponent spoke to seven of the escaped persons and they told him that they all escaped on the Thames and that boats came to receive them and that neither the master nor any other opposed or hindered them. *Exchequer Depositions, Easter, 36 Chas. II. no. 23.*

² Cal. Add. MSS., Brit Mus., 1882-1887, p. 1113. Dendy, *Newcastle Hostmen's Company* (105 Surt. Soc. Publ.).

³ Cal. Treasury Papers, 1557-1696, p. 90.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 527.

⁵ *Commons Journals*, vol. 12, pp. 504-507.

⁶ Cal. Treas. Papers, 1697-1702, pp. 35, 93.

died in her lifetime. Having had issue by his wife, Ralph Williamson was entitled by the courtesy of England to continue to hold her lands until his own death. This interest, as is shown in the event, he converted into an absolute ownership by the purchase of the fee simple from his late wife's sister. This transaction probably took place before 1695, when he renovated the chapel at Bewick where he set up a stone with the inscription :—⁷

THIS CHAPELL REPAIRED AT THE
CHARGE OF RALPH WILLIAMSON
ESQR. ANNO DO. 1695.

Many of Ralph Williamson's ⁸ official and other letters, chiefly written about 1689, are preserved amongst the Treasury Papers in the Public Record Office. He died before 23rd January, 1701/2, when the Agent for Taxes reported to the Lords of the Treasury upon the petition of 'Mary, widow of Ralph Williamson, esq.,' wherein she claimed to be entitled to an allowance of the large sum of 5,150*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.*⁹

The maiden name and parentage of Ralph Williamson's

⁷ This stone has been carefully placed where no one can see it, in the closet, which serves as a vestry, above the door opening into the chapel.

No stones with monumental inscriptions to the Ramsays of Bewick can now be found, but the monument of James Ramsay of Lilburn Grange, who died 23rd August, 1870, aged 67, is in the graveyard. In the chancel there is the effigy of a lady, in the nave a grave cover with a floriated cross; no less than ten small grave covers have been built into the walls of the porch or lie in its floor, and in the graveyard there is a large grave cover with a cross almost totally abraded by exposure to the atmosphere.

⁸ It has been suggested that Ralph Williamson may have been the unknown author of '*Cheriot: a Poetical Fragment*, by R.W.,' edited from a MS. purchased at a London bookstall by Mr. Addison Langhorne of Newcastle 'several years' before it was edited and published by Mr. John Adamson in 1817, but from the internal evidence it is not possible for the verses, in their received form, to have been written before 1715 at the earliest.

⁹ *Cal. Treas. Papers*, 1697-1702, p. 559.

HARVEY OF ROLLS COURT, CHIGWELL, AND OF BEWICK.*

ARMS: Or on a chief indented sable three crescents argent. Morant, *Essex*, vol. i. p. 166.

WILLIAM HARVEY of Rolls Court, Chigwell (eldest son of William Harvey cf = Mary, daughter and heiress of Ralph Williamson the same place), one of the verders of Epping Forest; died 25th December, 1742 (*cf. Gent.'s Mag.* 1743, p. 51).
March, 1767.]

William Harvey of Rolls = Emma, daughter of Stephen Skynner of Walthamstow, married 14th August, 1750; died 14th June, 1763 (<i>Gent.'s Mag.</i> 1763, p. 314).	Eliab Harvey of Claybury Hall, Essex, barrister-at-law, and M.P. for Dunwich; had a moiety of Bewick; died 23rd October, 1769 (<i>Gent.'s Mag.</i> 1769, p. 511).	= Mary, daughter of Benyon, died 10th September, 1765 (<i>Gent.'s Mag.</i> 1765, p. 443).	Edward Harvey, major and adjutant-general; governor of Portsmouth, and M.P. for Gatton and for Harwich; was on the duke of Cumberland's staff at Culloden and received one of the Culloden medals; sold his moiety of Bewick to his niece's husband, Montague Burgoyne; died 27th March, 1778 (<i>Gent.'s Mag.</i> 1778, p. 142).
Edward Harvey, son and heir, living 9th October, 1780; died under age before 2nd July, 1794.	Elizabeth, sister and heiress, married second son of Sir Roger Burgoyne of Sutton; articles before marriage, 9th October, 1780 ↓		Daughters.
William Harvey of Rolls Court, Chigwell, son and heir; knight of the shire for Essex, 1775; died 25th April, 1779, aged 25 (<i>Gent.'s Mag.</i> 1779, p. 215).	Sir Eliab Harvey, K.C.B., of Rolls Court, Chigwell, admiral of the white; M.P. for Maldon, 1780; knight of the shire for Essex, 1802, 1806, 1807, 1820 and 1826; distinguished himself at Trafalgar as captain H.M.S. 'Téméraire'; died 20th February, 1830, aged 70.	= Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Robert Nugent, 1st Earl Nugent, married 1787; living 1838.	Stephen Harvey, killed in America. Two sons died unmarried. Emma, married Robert Challoner of Guisboro', Yorks. Maria, married George Wilbraham of Delenere Lodge, co. Chester. Mary, died young.
Edward Harvey, son and heir, second captain Coldstream Guards; killed at Burgos in 1812 (<i>Gent.'s Mag.</i> 1812, pt. i. p. 654).	William Harvey, second son, of Braenose College, Oxon.; matriculated 14th January, 1819, aged 17; B.A. 1822; died 3rd March, 1823, aged 21 (<i>Gent.'s Mag.</i> 1823, p. 585).	Louisa, daughter and co-heir, married at St. George's, Hanover Square, 8th October, 1804, William Lloyd of Aston, Salop, and of Chigwell, <i>jure uxoris</i> . Emma, daughter and co-heir, married Sir W. C. Eustace, K.C.H. Maria, daughter and co-heir, married Rev. William Tower of Weald-hall, Essex. Georgiana, daughter and co-heir, married. 1816. John Drummond of Charing Cross. Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir, married, 1830, William Bramston of Skreens. Isabella Mary, daughter and co-heir, married (George R. C. Fane.	

* This table is based upon a pedigree of Harvey of Chigwell, in Berry's Essex pedigrees, printed in Harl. Soc., vols. 13 and 14, p. 669.

widow are unknown but her christian name was Mary,¹⁰ as was that of their only, or only surviving child. Mrs. Williamson's name appeared on the court rolls of the manor of Bamburgh, as answering for Bewick, until about the year 1730, when it was replaced by the names of her daughter and son-in-law, William Harvey and Mary, his wife.

William Harvey, a collateral descendant of William Harvey, the discoverer of the circulation of the blood, was of Chigwell in Essex, a county represented in parliament by many successive generations of Harveys as knights of the shire. He died 25th December, 1742,¹ being survived by his wife, who, in her widowhood, enlarged her property by the acquisition of the adjacent township of Harehope,² purchased from Thomas Forster and John Storey.³

Under a family arrangement Bewick and East Lilburn were given to William and Mary Harvey's second and third sons, Eliab and Edward.

Eliab Harvey of Claybury Hall, Essex, a barrister-at-law and M.P. for Dunwich, died 23rd October, 1769,⁴ leaving a son, who died under age, and a daughter, who in 1780 became wife of Montague Burgoyne, second son of Sir Roger Burgoyne of Sutton in Bedfordshire. Mr. Burgoyne purchased from his wife's uncle, General Edward Harvey, the second moiety of the estate and on 3rd July, 1794, sold the same to John

* Captain Christopher Blackett of Wylam, writing to the Rev. John Hodgson under date 24th April, 1827, seals his letter with an armorial seal, which he states 'belonged to Mary Harvey, my wife's great-grandmother. Her maiden name was Williamson and she was heiress to the large estate of Bewick, near Wooler, which was sold by my father-in-law about thirty years since for about a quarter of its value.' Rev. John Hodgson's Collection.

¹ The *Gent. Mag.* of 1743, p. 5, gives 8 Jan. 1743, as the date of her death.

² Harehope township has an area of 519 acres.

³ Abstract of title in Rev. John Hodgson's Collection.

⁴ Cf. The *Gentleman's Mag.*, 1769. p. 511.

Dinning. Rev. George Smalridge and Elizabeth Addison, widow. By indentures of even date Mr. Burgoyne and his trustees sold his wife's moiety of the estate to the said John Dinning,⁵ who, in 1804, sold his property, which apparently represented two-thirds part of the original estate, to William Sadlier Bruere.

William Sadlier Bruere, the purchaser of Bewick, married at St. George's Bloomsbury 1804, Harriet, daughter of Henry Boulton of Leatherhead,⁶ and was high sheriff of Northumberland in 1809. His eldest son, also named William Sadlier Bruere, was of Jesus College, Cambridge, and married at Great Yarmouth, in July, 1826, Harriet, third daughter of C. Wagstaff of Cambridge. Mr. Bruere was residing at Kirkby Fleetham, in Yorkshire, when he voted in respect of Bewick at the second election of knights of the shire for Northumberland in 1826, and at that place on 7th November, 1828, when one of his younger sons, Richard Bruere, then a school boy at Middleham, was accidentally shot by a school fellow.⁷

On July 26th, 1827, Mr. Bruere's estate at Bewick was offered for sale by auction at the Turk's Head, Newcastle. Either at that sale, or subsequently, the property was purchased by Mr. Addison John Cresswell Baker of Cresswell, who had already, on the death of his great aunt, Mrs. Elizabeth Addison in 1807, succeeded to the parcel conveyed in 1794 to Mr. Smalridge, rector of Bothal, and herself.⁸ Old and New Bewick, East Lilburn and Harehope now belong to Mr. A. J. Cresswell Baker's great grandson, Mr. A. J. Cresswell.

⁵ Abstract of title in the Rev. John Hodgson's Collection.

⁶ Cf. Manning and Bray, *Surrey*, vol. II. p. 670.

⁷ Newcastle Papers, November, 1828.

⁸ Cf. Hodgson, *Northumberland*, part III. vol. II. p. 202.

BEWICK TOWER.

The road from Eglingham to Chillingham passes by or over the foundations of the prior of Tynemouth's tower of Bewick.⁹ The following extracts from *Exchequer Depositions* will supplement the short notice of the place given by Mr. C. J. Bates in 'Border Holds' (*Arch. Ael.* 2nd series, vol. xiv.), p. 310.

Morpeth, 14th August, 1676. Cuthbert Newton of Old Bewicke, yeoman, deposed that the leads of the house or tower of Old Bewicke being very ruinous and in great decay, so that it would not hold out water and the timbers and dailes under the said lead being very rotten, the defendant, John Ramsay, caused the said lead to be taken [down] and disposed of the same. Most of the timber of the said house still remains there. *Exchequer Depositions*, Mich. 28 Chas. II. no. 30.

Morpeth, 14th August, 1676. Ralph Harbottle of Titlington, waller, deposed that the leads of the tower of Old Bewicke were so ruinous that old Mrs. Ramsay, who then lived there, said the rain came through so fast that she could not dwell in the said tower and employed this deponent to build her another house. *Ibid.*

Morpeth, 14th August, 1676. Alice Ramsay of Old Bewicke, widow, aged about 48, deposed that she lived in the tower of Old Bewicke for one year ending on Whitsunday last. The leads and timber were so ruinous that the rain came in and she could not live in the said tower. Since her removal John Ramsay [defendant] caused take the lead of the tower. *Ibid.*

Morpeth, 14th August, 1676. John Charlton of the city of Durham, gent., aged about 30, says that the defendant, John Ramsay, did by his workmen, pull down the lead of the house in Old Bewicke and the timber of four floors. *Ibid.*

Morpeth, 14th August, 1676. John Cockburn of Old Bewicke, yeoman, aged about 41, deposed that he has been tenant to the defendant, John Ramsay, for two farms in Old Bewicke, etc., etc. That the said John Ramsay has been at the charge of 5*l.* for fitting a house for the use of his mother to dwell in and has paid 5*l.* yearly towards her maintenance. *Ibid.*

Alnwick, 10th October, 1678. Alexander Davison of Norham, etc., clerk, aged about 71, deposed that the manor house of Old Bewicke was very ruinous before the lead and timber were removed, and was not habitable for many years before that time, only two or three poor people lived in some of the rooms thereof, and some of them paid 4*s.* a year rent for the rooms they lived in. *Special Commissions*, Northumberland, 30 Chas. II. no. 6399.

⁹ Ther is in Ould Bewick a faire tower and a mansion house, covered with slate, a defence in the tyme of war for the said towne and for their goodes, wherin the bailiff used and doth dwell, and hath therunto a pretty demeane belonging. Elizabethan Survey, *Duke of Northumberland's MSS.*

VI.—ADDITIONAL NOTICES OF THE WALK-MILL IN THE PARISH OF WARKWORTH.

By J. C. HODGSON, F.S.A., vice-president.

[Read on 29th November, 1905.]

Since the account of the small township of Walk-mill which appeared in the fifth volume of the new *History of Northumberland* was written the writer has had an inspection of documents throwing much light upon the families who have held the property. As parcel of the possessions of the abbot and convent of Newminster, the Walk-mill, at the dissolution of religious houses, came into the hands of the Crown, from whom it was held by lessees until the reign of James I.¹ It has not been ascertained to whom, or when, the place was granted, but in 1650 Morwick Walk-mill, with the lands thereto belonging called Whinney-field, Hilly-closes, Banke[? Back]-riggs, Brown [? Broom]-field and Walk-mill closes, were sequestered for the delinquency of Sir William Fenwick of Meldon. The property was purchased in 1653 from the Committee for Compounding Cases by George Clarkson, apparently acting as a trustee for the heiresses of Sir William Fenwick, one of whom became wife of Sir Francis Radcliffe of Dilston, knt.² On November 6th, 1672, Sir Francis Radcliffe sold 'the fulling mill called Morwicke Walke Miln,' the close or parcel of pasture ground called Bowman's Close, with all the corn tithes, etc., at 'Morwicke Walke Miln *alias* Grange Walke Miln,' to Robert Straker of Upper Buston, gent., in consideration of the sum of 350*l*.³ The Walk-mill remained in the hands of Straker's descendants for sixty-two years and on April 30th, 1736, it was conveyed by William Straker

¹ *New Hist. of Northumberland*, vol. v. p. 252.

² *Royalist Compositions*, Welford (111 Surt. Soc. Publ.), p. 208.

³ Walk-mill deeds.

of West Thirston, yeoman, to John Johnson of the Hirst, gent.⁴ In order to make up his title as heir-at-law, William Straker, the vendor, obtained depositions setting out his pedigree from John Fawcus of Warkworth, carpenter, Robert Watts of Warkworth, yeoman, William Brown of Guyzance, yeoman, John Straker of Netherwitton, yeoman, and John Huntley of Alnwick, shoemaker.

4th March, 1735/6. John Fawcus of Warkworth, carpenter, aged 62 years, deposed that Robert Straker, late of Morrick Walk-mill, married and had by his first wife several daughters and an only son who died when he was about the age of a quarter of a year. That the said Robert married to his second wife one Mary Baird, and had issue by her only one son called Joseph, and one daughter called Isabel: and that Isabel married one Thomas Sanderson and had issue to him but they all dyed young and without issue. That the said Isabel is also dead. That Robert, about forty-five years ago, dyed seised of Morrick Walk-mill leaving the said Joseph his only son and heir, an infant about the age of 6 years. That his said mother, Mary, and James Vardy, whom she married after the death of the said Robert, enjoyed the premises until the said Joseph attained the age of 21, which happened about twenty-eight years ago when he entered into the premises and enjoyed the same till his death and died seised last October without issue and unmarried. That the said Robert had only one brother called Thomas whom this deponent knew very well and who dyed about forty-two years ago and who had issue only one son called George and two daughters called Frances and Jane. The said George died about ten years ago and had issue, three sons, viz., William, the eldest, Robert, the second and John, the third. That William dyed unmarried in the lifetime of his said father. That Robert dyed about nine years ago and left three sons, viz., John, the eldest, William, the second, and Robert, the third. That the last mentioned John dyed in the lifetime of his said father, unmarried. That William is now living, and is the eldest son of the last mentioned Robert, who was eldest son and heir living of the said George, who was eldest son and heir of the said Thomas, who if he had been living at the time of the death of the said Joseph would have been entitled to the premises as uncle and heir of the said Joseph. 'This deponent can the better depose as to his knowledge of the said George for that he married this deponent's mother to his second wife.'

4th March, 1735/6. Robert Watts of Warkworth, yeoman, aged 59 years, deposed that he very well knew Robert Straker, late of Morrick Walk-mill,

⁴ Walk-mill deeds.

yeoman, deceased, and also Thomas Straker, late of Chevington, who was only brother of the said Robert. This deponent's father kept a public house in Warkworth and the said two brothers, Robert and Thomas, came frequently to Warkworth church and lighted att and staid att his, this deponent's father's house a good part of the Sunday and they frequently gave him, the deponent, some farthings for taking care of their horses.'

4th March, 1735/6. Wm. Brown of Guizon, yeoman, aged 64, deposed to same effect as the other deponents and also said that the said Robert had only one brother called Thomas (who was this deponent's uncle by marriage) that the deponent ever knew or heard of.

4th March, 1735/6. John Straker of Netherwitton, husbandman, aged 53 years, maketh oath that: He very well knew Robert Straker, late of Morrick Walk-mill, who was this deponent's grandfather's brother. That he married and had, by his wife, several daughters and only one son, who dyed before he attained the age of one year. That the said Robert married to his second wife, one Mary Baird, and had issue by her, only one son called Joseph and one daughter called Isabel. That Isabel married Thomas Sanderson and had issue several children to him but they all dyed young, and without issue. That the said Isabel is also dead. That Robert died forty-five years ago, seised of Morrick Walk-mill and the tythes thereof leaving the said Joseph his only son and heir, an infant of about the age of 6 years. That his said mother, Mary, and James Vardy (whom she married after the death of the said Robert) enjoyed the premises till the said Joseph attained the age of 21 which happened twenty-eight years ago when he entered and enjoyed, etc., till his death and died seised thereof on October last past without issue. That the said Robert had only one brother called Thomas whom this deponent knew very well who was this deponent's grandfather. That the said Thomas dyed about forty-two years ago and had issue only one son called George (who was this deponent's father) and two daughters called Frances and Jane. That the said George dyed about ten years ago and had issue three sons (to wit) William, the eldest, Robert, the second, and this deponent the third. That William dyed unmarried in the lifetime of his said father and without issue. That the said Robert (this deponent's brother) died about nine years ago and had issue three sons (to wit) John, William and Robert. That the last mentioned John died in the lifetime of his said father and without issue and that William is now living, and is the eldest son and heir living of the last mentioned Robert who was eldest son and heir living of the said George, who was eldest son and heir of the said Thomas who, if he had been living at the time of the death of the said Joseph, would be uncle and heir of the said Joseph and as such entitled to the premises as eldest brother of the said Robert, father of the said Joseph.

19th March, 1735/6. John Huntly of Alnwick, late of Warkworth, shoe-maker, aged 83 years, deposed that: He very well knew Robert Straker

late of Morrick Walk-mill, yeoman, deceased, that he died seised of Morrick Walk-mill, etc., about forty-five years ago and left Joseph his only son and heir. 'That Robert had two brothers called Thomas and George whom this deponent knew very well, and that they were always reputed and taken to be brothers of the said Robert, and that the said Thomas was elder brother of the said George and next brother unto the said Robert as this deponent verily believes.'

John Johnson, the purchaser, was a member of the family of Johnson of Woodhorn, once well known but no longer represented in the county.

On November 23rd, 1784, Thomas Johnson, son of the above-named John Johnson, and his mortgagees, for the sum of 1,510*l.* sold the property to John Laing of Hazon, gent., by whose son's trustees it was resold 24th April, 1819, to Richard Robson of Alnwick. The latter died unmarried and intestate and his sister, Mrs. Margaret Tait of Bamburgh, sold the property to Mr. Thomas Tate of Bank-house, then residing at Bilton.

The acreage of the township, according to the old ordnance survey of 1866, was 127·762. This included Bowman's Close, now part of Sturton Grange South Side, which, according to the more recent survey of 1897, is now included in the township of Sturton Grange. The one hundred and twenty-seven acres are now divided amongst five proprietors, viz., the Duke of Northumberland, Sir John D. Milburn, bart., Mr. John Tate, Mr. Reginald Fenwick and the North Eastern Railway Company.⁵

⁵ The acreage held by the various proprietors (1906) is as follows :—

The Duke of Northumberland	...	...	...	...	30·869
Sir John D. Milburn, bart.	...	...	...	...	68·724
Mr. John Tate	...	...	...	...	19·787
The North-Eastern Railway Co.	...	...	...	...	3·032

122·412

To which must be added Mr. Reginald Fenwick for Bowman's Close (detached) which according to the last survey has been added to and included in Sturton Grange South Side

5·350

Ex inf. Mr. T. Tate.

127·762

STRAKER OF WALK-MILL AND OF WEST THIRSTON.

..... STRAKER = ...

..... = Robert Straker of High Buston, gent., purchased Walk-mill, 6th November, 1672 (a); buried 18th September, 1688 (b); had issue by his first wife several daughters and one son, who died when he was about the age of a quarter of a year (a); by his second wife, Mary Baird, he had an only son called Joseph, and one daughter called Isabel (a).

A son died under the age of 12 months (a). Several daughters (a). Joseph Straker of Walk-mill, son and heir, was about 6 years of age at his father's death (a); voted at the election of knights of the shire in 1722 in respect of Walk-mill; died unmarried (a) and, as far as his real estate was concerned, intestate; buried 7th Oct., 1735 (b).

Isabel, married Thomas Sander-son, and had several children, all of whom died young; she was dead before 1736 (a).

Thomas Straker of Chevington (a), next brother of Robert (a); died about 1694 (a), leaving issue an only son, George, and two daughters, Frances and Jane (a).

George Straker, brother of Robert and Thomas (a) [query of East Chevington, 1672 (a)].

..... died at East Chevington; bur. 30th September, 1677 (b).

George Straker, only son (a), died about 1726, having had issue three sons, William, Robert, and John, of whom William died in his father's lifetime (a).

2nd, ... mother of John Fav- (a). Jane (a).

worth, carpenter (a).

William Straker, eldest son, died in his father's lifetime (a).

Robert Straker [query of West Thirston], second son = Margaret Potts, married 7th June, 1705 (c).

John Straker of Netherwitton, who was about 53 years of age when he made a deposition, 4th March, 1735/6 (a) [query, bapt. 19th April, 1691 (c)].

John Straker, eldest son, died in his father's lifetime, unmarried (a).

William Straker of West Thirston (a), succeeded to his kinsman's estate at Walk-mill as heir-at-law, and sold it in 1736 to John Johnson (a); died 12th July, 1736, aged 28; M.I. Felton.

Jane (a) Smart of the parish of Felton; married 5th June, 1735 (c); died 13th January, 1793, aged 85; M.I. Felton.

Robert Straker (a).

Mary, daughter and heiress, bapt. 19th July, 1736 (c); married 30th June, 1763, Robert Fenwick of Morpeth (c), and died 12th March, 1764, aged 28; M.I. Felton.

(a) Walk-mill deeds.

(b) Warkworth Register.

(c) Felton Register.

JOHN JOHNSON of Woodhorn =.....

John Johnson of Woodhorn and of the Hirst, <i>jure uxoris</i> , = Elizabeth, daughter and ultimately heiress of Rev. John Wolfall, vicar of Woodhorn, by his wife Dorothy, daughter and heiress of Thomas Ridley of the Hirst; married 17th December, 1702 (a).	Francis Johnson = Elizabeth Bulman of Sheepwash, articles before marriage, 18th Mar. 1754.	William Johnson = Catherine, daughter of William Cresswell, married 5th Sept. 1754 (a); executor of his father's will under which he took certain lands at Hirst (b); buried 10th Sept., 1804, aged 89 (a).	Dorothy, bapt. 18th July, 1704 (a); married Green and was named in her father's will (b).	Elizabeth, bapt. 22nd October, 1717 (a); named in her father's will (b); married, 10th October, 1752, George Ditchburn of North Shields (a). ↓ Other issue (a).
Thomas Johnson of Walk-mill, to whom his father gave that estate and also his lands in Hallywell (b); bapt. 3rd February, 1707/8 (a); was residing in Newcastle 30th June, 1762, when he was described as eldest son and heir of John Johnson, late of the Hirst, deceased (b); also in 1774 when he voted at the election of knights of the shire, and also 9th January, 1778 (b); party to sale of Walk-mill, 1784 (b).	Francis Johnson = Elizabeth Bulman of Sheepwash, articles before marriage, 18th Mar. 1754.	William Johnson = Catherine, daughter of William Cresswell, married 5th Sept. 1754 (a); executor of his father's will under which he took certain lands at Hirst (b); buried 10th Sept., 1804, aged 89 (a).	Dorothy, bapt. 18th July, 1704 (a); married Green and was named in her father's will (b).	Elizabeth, bapt. 22nd October, 1717 (a); named in her father's will (b); married, 10th October, 1752, George Ditchburn of North Shields (a). ↓ Other issue (a).

(a) *Woodhorn Register*.
(b) Walk-mill deeds.

LAING OF WALK-MILL AND OF BURRADON IN COQUETDALE.

[Ann Tate of Hartlaw, married 12th May, 1730 (a)].
 [Elizabeth, wife of John Laing of Morwick, buried 29th May, 1750 (a)].

John Laing, residing at Hadston, 1731 (a); of St. Margaret's, Alnwick, 1733, when he purchased lands at Burradon in Coquetdale (e); and of Morwick-moor House in 1749, when he purchased other lands at Burradon (e); voted at the election of knights of the shire in 1748 for Burradon; died at Hazon; buried at Warkworth, 4th February, 1762 (a); will dated 8th March, 1757; proved at Durham, 1762.*

Sarah, born at Hazon; bapt. 4th January, 1754 (b); buried 28th September same year (b).

Grace Heron = John Laing of Burradon in Coquetdale, son and = Ann Eleanor, born at Hadston; bapt. 20th June, 1731 (a).
 heir, born at Bondicar; bapt. 28th August, 1743 (a); was residing at Hazon in 1772 when he purchased Doford Newhouses (f); and also in 1784 when he purchased Walk-mill (d); voted at the election of knights of the shire in 1774 for Burradon; buried 31st January, 1806, aged 65 (c); will dated 10th December, 1803; proved 24th July, 1806.

George Laing, born at Amble; bapt. 23rd May, 1736 (a); died in his father's lifetime.

Elizabeth, died at Morwick; buried 23rd August, 1741 (a).
 Mary, married 22nd November, 1753, John Appleby of the parish of Shilbottle (b).
 liv. 1816 (d)

Robert, bapt. 8th December, 1764 (b); buried 17th January, 1765 (b).
 John, bapt. 9th May, 1766 (b); buried 10th June of same year (b).
 William, baptised 9th September, 1768 (b); buried 26th September of same year (b).
 Thomas, buried 27th February, 1775 (b).

George Laing, proprietor of Doford Newhouses, of Walk-mill, and of lands at Burradon in Coquetdale, bapt. 2nd July, 1770 (b); a bailiff of the Duke of Northumberland; was residing at Long Houghton in 1808, and at Kirton in Lindsay in 1819 (e).

Elizabeth, daughter of Edmund Law, vicar of Whittingham; articles before marriage, 7th and 8th Dec. 1808 (f); married at Whittingham, 13th December, 1808; survived her husband.

John Laing, bapt. 22nd July, 1777 (b); to whom his father gave a rent-charge on Walk-mill; died before 1845 *s.p.* (f).

Margaret, baptised 5th May, 1767 (b); unmarried at the date of her father's will.
 Elizabeth, bapt. 8th June, 1772 (b); buried 20th June of same year (b).
 Grace, bapt. 24th March, 1774 (b); married 12th April, 1798, George Lemon Dyer, parish of St. George's, London (b), an officer in the 65th regiment (f).
 Mary, bapt. 5th Nov., 1779 (b); buried 28th November of same year (b).

(a) *Warkworth Register*. (b) *Shilbottle Register*. (c) Shilbottle M.I.
 (e) Mr. William Forester's abstract of title to lands at Burradon in Coquetdale. (d) Walk-mill deeds. (f) Doford abstract of title.

* 8th March, 1757. Will of John Laing of Hayson (Hazon), yeoman. I charge my freehold tenements, etc., at Burradon with an annuity of £5 per annum, to be paid to my wife, Sarah Laing, and I give a cottage at Hayson during the continuation of my lease of that farm, and the household goods and furniture which belonged to her before our marriage; I give to my daughter, Mary Appleby, wife of John Appleby, £20; I give my freehold farmhold, etc., in Burradon, my messuage at Bondgate, Alnwick, to my son, John Laing. He sole executor. Mr. George Davison of Newton Cap, Mr. George Taylor of Fleetham, and Mr. William Grey of Bingham, trustees and supervisors. Proved 1762. Durham Probate Registry.

VII.—THE FLAIL AND ITS VARIETIES.

By T. M. ALLISON, M.D.

[Read on the 1st day of June, 1904.]

In these days of threshing by steam, when even horse-driven machinery is out of date, it is difficult to realize that a century ago the world's corn supply was threshed by hand of man or foot of animal. Yet even fifty years ago, the corn supply of England was commonly threshed in the barn with the flail, whilst that of



THE FLAIL.

Egypt was being trodden out on the open-air threshing floors, as in the days of Pharaoh. And in Algiers to-day, mules still tread out the barley, as the oxen did in Egypt.

The threshing machine, invented by Meikle of Dunbar, about 1786, was at first turned by hand, or by tread-mill, and the flail had gradually to give ground, and at last it fled before the advent of horse machinery. Steam threshing in turn emptied the 'horse-house,' and left it and the older barn to the bat and the bird. The steam thresher passes both buildings and works in the stackyard, and the whirr of the old-time threshing machine and the whirling of the flail have passed away.

The misfortune of machinery is that it kills the picturesque. It has left us the music of the hammers alternating on the anvil; and the sparks flying across the smithy before the blows of the blacksmiths. But it has taken away the flinging of the flail,

the swinging of the souple, the alternate thwack, thwack, on the threshing floor, and the chaff flying before the sturdy strokes of the thresher and his mate.

Yet within living memory the sight was a common one, and in isolated districts in Great Britain, on little holdings, and where the steam thresher does not pay, flails are still to be found. They are manufactured for sale, and are in pretty general use in parts of Ireland now. It is anything but extinct among small growers on the Continent, whilst our friends the Japanese have a flail at present for threshing rice.

The flail, then, is an agricultural implement employed for beating out the grain of wheat, oats, barley, and other crops. It consists of a handle or handstaff, and a beater or souple, united by a flexible joint. Two sticks and a strip of leather is its simplest form.

It was used by grasping the handstaff in both hands one above the other, elevating the implement, whirling the souple round behind the head, and bringing it heavily down on the heads of grain. It had therefore two move-

ments, the whirling and the striking; and flails may be divided into two classes, by the way the two movements are effected. In one class the construction permits of both the whirling and the striking actions, and the handle is firmly gripped. In the other the joint only allows of the direct or striking movement, and the whirling is effected by revolving the handle in the hands.



THE STEAM THRESHER.

Two threshers, striking alternate blows, usually worked together, and the occupation necessitated considerable skill, as clumsiness imperilled the hand or head of the user and set up dangerous recoil if one tool struck the other. Some threshers could change hands after every stroke and deliver the next stroke the opposite way. On the western border of Northumberland flail threshing was referred to as 'berrying' or 'burying.'

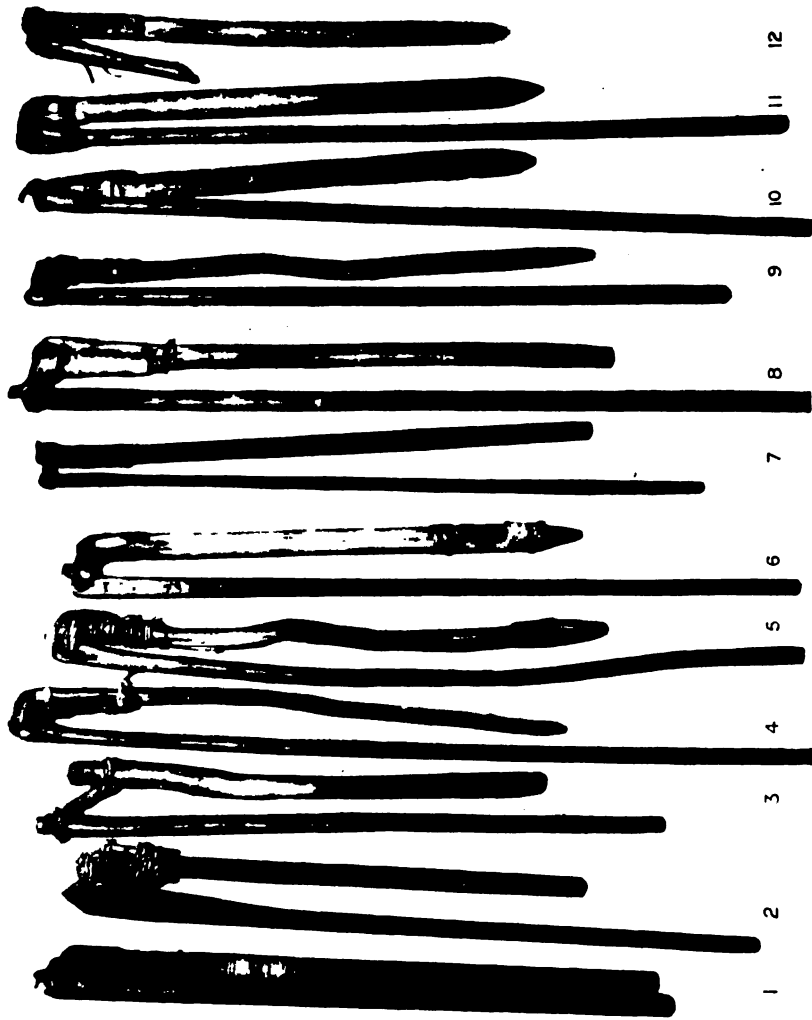
The flail is mentioned by Milton, Shakespeare, Burns and Oliver Wendell Holmes, but is not named in Scripture. It is known in Latin, Anglo-Saxon, old French and other languages, and I have been able to collect the following local names: 'suist' in Gaelic, 'flinging-tree' in Scotch, 'threshall' in Hampshire, 'drashall' in Devonshire, 'the sticks' in Weardale, and the 'frail' in southern Durham and Yorkshire.

The handle of the flail was known throughout England and Ireland as the 'handstaff,' as the 'haft' in Scotland, as 'lorg' in Gaelic, and as 'collop' or 'collopon' in original Irish.

It was of round dressed ash, four to six feet long, and about an inch and a quarter in diameter. It was about nine inches longer than the beater or souple, except in county Clare, where it was shorter. The top, sometimes straight or inclined backward, was perforated; or it ended in an iron swivel, hasp, or ring; or it had an I-shaped pin, or grooves, to aid the fixing of the wooden, horn, or leather caps or thongs (parts of the joint) as the case might be. (See page 98.)

The second stick, or souple, was called the 'beater' in Hampshire, the 'soople' or 'swingle' in Northumberland, the 'swingle' in Kent, the 'swipple' in Yorkshire, 'buaitein' in Gaelic, and 'buailtan' or 'booltan' in old Irish. In Devonshire the souple was named the 'flail' and in Perthshire the 'threshing-tree.' In old English it was 'swingle-tree.'

It was nine to twelve inches shorter than the handstaff. In county Clare it was longer. It was of hazel, holly, blackthorn,



1—6. FLAILS NORTH OF TYNE.

From Photographs by Mr. Parker Brevin.

- 1 Scotland (North East).
- 2 Do. (Glenlivet).
- 3 Do. (Orkneys).

The flails north of the Tyne resemble those of Ireland, and have perforated handles. The Orkney handle is pegged. The mid-English form, with staple-topped handles, resemble those of Saxony. The south country flails have swivel-topped handles, and resemble the flails of Norway and Sweden.

7—12. MID-ENGLAND AND SOUTH COUNTRY FLAILS

From Photographs by Mr. Parker Brevin.

- 7 Yorkshire (Leayburn).
- 8 Lincolnshire.
- 9 Kent (iron swivel).
- 10 Somerset } (wood swivel).
- 11 Do. }
- 12 Devonshire (horn swivel).

whitethorn, oak or ash, and was thicker and stouter than the handle. It terminated at the free end in a point, knob or root, and to prevent splintering the bark was nearly always left on. The attached end of the souple was furnished with grooves, holes or pegs, etc., to affix the wooden or leather caps or thongs, and occasionally it was perforated. In England, as far as I know, the souple is always furnished with a leather cap, but in Ireland and Scotland a wooden cap preceded the leather one, and in both a groove preceded the cap. Hence grooves and wooden caps, followed by those of leather, seem to be progressive steps.

The joint varied from the simplicity of a single thong of leather to the complexity of a horn or wooden cap or iron swivel on the handle, a wooden or leather cap on the souple, and a thong uniting the two. (See page 99.)

It differed greatly in different localities, and I have been fortunate enough to obtain several varieties of flails, which illustrate the local differences and exhibit the joint that permitted of both the whirling and the striking movements and that which only allowed of the striking. The latter compelled the revolving of the handstaff in the hand.

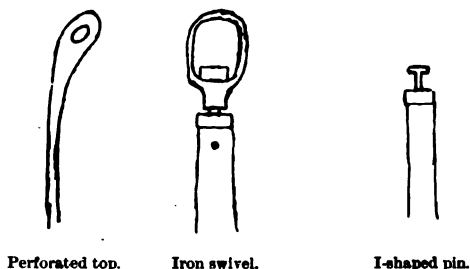
The joint consisted of two or more of the following parts:—

1. The terminations of the handstaff and souple, and their modifications.
2. 'Caps' of wood, horn or leather, fixed by the 'lashing' (laces), etc., to the handstaff, souple, or both.
3. 'Thongs' of hide or leather, uniting the two.

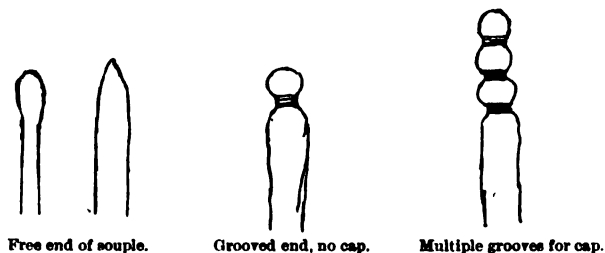
The 'caps' (in England and Ireland), 'capping' (Cumberland), 'hats' (Scotland), 'heudin' (Northumberland), 'cabal' (Devonshire), or 'carbines' (old Irish), were strips of wood, horn or leather, both ends of which were fixed to the same piece of wood. These strips, bent on themselves, formed loops projecting some two inches beyond the end of the wood, and were most

ingeniously attached by the 'lashing,' *i.e.*, slender straps or laces, by lapping like a cricketer's bat, or by sutures. These were assisted by grooves, pegs, holes or nails, in order to prevent the caps from slipping upward or sideways, both dangers having to be guarded against. Hence two kinds of fasteners were often employed. The caps were rigid when of wood, horn or horsehide. They were flexible when of sheep skin or white leather.

The thong, 'hudden' (Perthshire), 'hanging' in Cumberland, 'couplin' in Northumberland, 'tie' in Ireland, 'midulee



TERMINATIONS OF THE HANDSTAFF.



TERMINATIONS OF THE SOUPLE.

in old Irish, was of sheep or eel skin, or of some other tough and elastic material. I have heard of some strange substances being used. The thong differed from the cap in its ends being affixed to different parts of the joint, and it might be single, or doubled, or passed several times for safety. It was most cleverly split, threaded, knotted, pegged and tied to prevent slipping.

1.



2.



3.

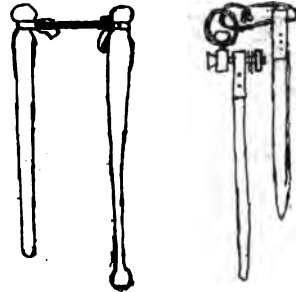


1. SCOTCH FLAIL (Blairgowrie, Perthshire).
This form is common to Scotland (except
Orkney), Cumberland and Northumberland.
2. SCOTCH FLAIL (Glenlivet), with perforated
handstaff, straw tie and wood cap.
3. CUMBERLAND FLAIL, with perforated
handstaff, similar to flail of Northumber-
land.

The following varieties of flails depend upon differences in the joint, material, size, etc.

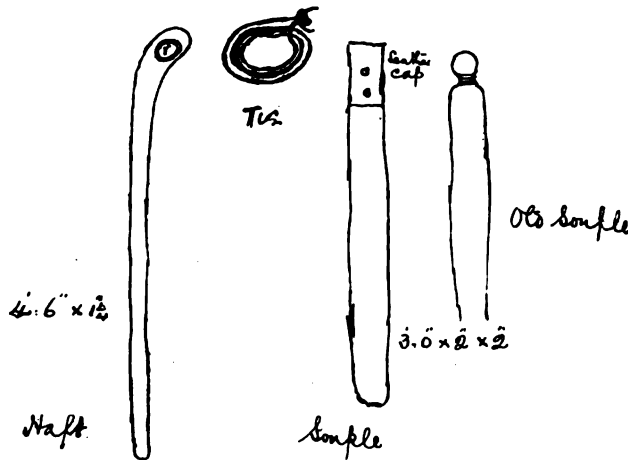
In Scotland (Perthshire), the handstaff, or 'haft,' inclined backward at the top, and had one large perforation. It was of ash, oak, or larch, and from three feet nine inches to four feet six inches in length. It was revolved in the hands.

The souple, or 'threshing-tree,' was three to fifteen inches shorter than the haft, and of oak or birch, rarely fir. It was provided with a leather cap or 'hat,' fixed by a lace passing through two holes in the leather and the souple, and later by iron nails. In some cases the cap was dispensed with and a groove substituted. The souple under the cap was wedge-shaped. The thong passed three times through



A simple joint. A complex joint.

VARIATIONS IN THE JOINTS.



SCOTCH FLAIL.

the perforated top of the haft and the hat on the souple, and was then tied. It was termed the 'hudden.'

CUMBERLAND FLAIL. The description of the Scottish flail applies generally to that of Cumberland.

The handstaff was five feet long, of ash, dried in the loft above the kitchen. It was straight or inclined backward at the top and perforated, and was revolved in the hand.



CUMBERLAND FLAIL.

The souple had a 'capping' of sheep skin, undressed at first, and had two wooden pegs, which passed through both the souple top and the capping, and aided the fixing of the cap by the 'lashing' or leather strap.

The thong or 'hanging' passed through the perforation and the capping once or several times, and its end was slit and a wooden peg inserted in the slit to prevent slipping. The peg was waist-like in its middle.

NORTHUMBERLAND FLAIL. I have looked up *Northumberland Words*, Mr. R. Oliver Heslop's valuable work, for a description of the Northumberland flail, which I have found difficult to obtain in Newcastle. The description (resembling closely the flails of Scotland and Cumberland) is as follows:—

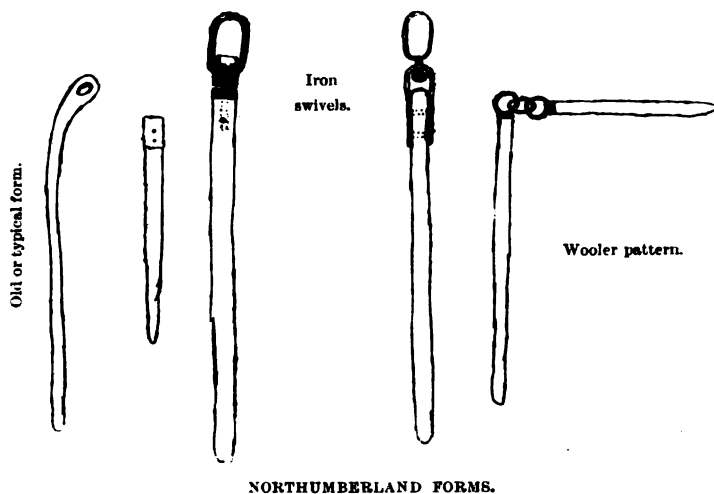
The handstaff was three feet nine inches to four feet long, with a smooth eye in the end.

The souple, or swingle, or soople, was three feet long with the bark on, and had a loop of cowhide or 'heudin,' the lashing of which passed through two holes in the end.

The 'couplin' or thong went through the eye and the loop on the souple.

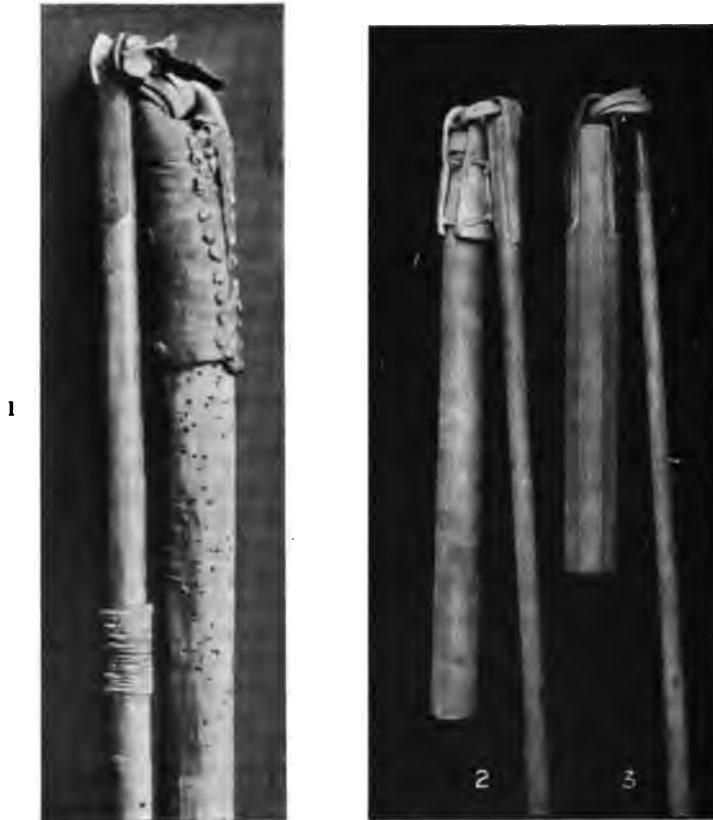
In the Blackgate museum are two Northumberland flails, which are evidently examples of development, as they possess iron swivels instead of the perforation in the handle. These swivels give the whirling as well as the striking movement, and are there-

fore an advance on the perforated handstaff. It may be noted that the swivels, though both terminal, differ in their method of construction. I am informed that eighty years ago, in the Wooler district, three iron links, one on the handle, one on the souple and one at right angles to these, formed the joint, and that forty years ago these were replaced by the swivel, as more convenient. The chain joint may be a relic of the war flails of old, which had a similar construction.



I would direct attention to the difference between the vertical swivels of Northumberland and that of the next flail, which comes from the Sedgfield district of South Durham.

DURHAM FLAIL (Sedgfield district). This has an unusual feature, viz., an iron swivel which is lateral, not terminal like that of Northumberland, and which works on a shaft in its stem. Hence the swivel itself, apart from the rest of the joint, gives both the movements to the flail. The handstaff was of ash, with the bark on, which is unusual. It was four feet six inches



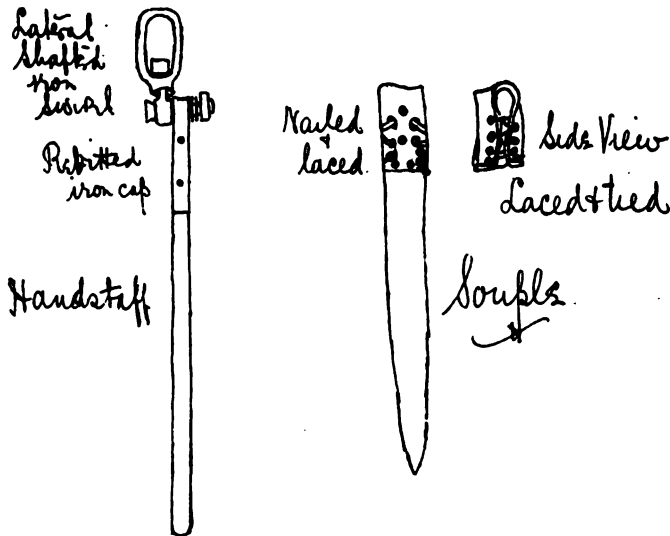
MID-ENGLAND FLAILS.

1. YORKSHIRE FLAIL (Leyburn) (typical of mid-English flails).

2 AND 3. SAXONY FLAILS (resembling those of mid-England).

(2 and 3 from photographs by Mr. Parker Brewis.)

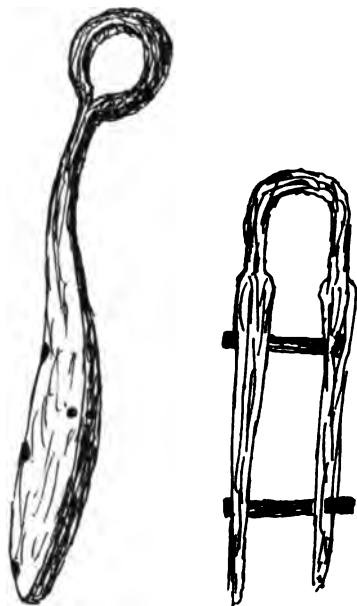
long, and ended in an iron cap (staple). A short shaft or bolt passed through the iron cap and through the enlarged stem of the swivel, and ends in a head. On the other side of the cap are two leather washers and a nut, to prevent slipping. The souple was of whitethorn, three feet three inches long, and had a cap of double leather, affixed with nails and laced at the side through eye holes. The thong had disappeared.



SEDFIELD FLAIL.

DURIAM FLAIL (Bradbury, near Sedgfield). Dr. Hunton has kindly procured for me the iron terminations of the handle and souple of this flail. That of the handle is old, that of the souple is new, made by the Bradbury blacksmith, who told me his grandfather was largely employed in making these joints. It is strikingly distinct from the flail of Sedgfield, which place is only three or four miles away.

The handstaff terminated in an iron ring on a long curved neck, which inclined backward, and was probably an iron imitation of the wooden haft of the north. The neck below is hollow, with three central and two lateral nail holes to affix the pointed end of the handstaff.



BRADBURY FLAIL (terminations).

The souple terminated in an iron staple, ring-like above, and fixed by two rabbets to the wood.

The two connections were fastened together by a thong.

DURHAM FLAIL (Weardale district). It was termed 'the sticks.'

The handstaff terminated in an iron ring inclining backward, and attached by its forks running down the sides of the wood.

The hazel souple ended in a knob, or trimmed root, and had three holes in it and the undressed leather cap, for laces to pass through.

YORKSHIRE FLAIL (Cleveland district). This flail, or 'frail,' was very similar to that of Weardale. The souple was locally a 'swipple.'

YORKSHIRE FLAIL (Leyburn district). This flail has been kindly lent to me by Messrs. Horne & Sons, of Leyburn, at the request of Mr. John Petch. It is so neat that it might be described as a lady's flail. (See No. 1, page 102.)

The handstaff is of slender ash, reminding one of a fishing rod. It is four feet six inches long, by one inch tapering to five-

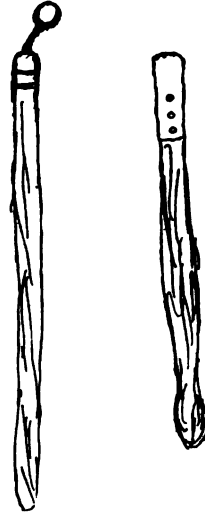
eighths of an inch in diameter, and ends in a rebbed staple with upturned edges, to avoid cutting the leather thong. The wood of the extremity is hollowed, so that the hasp and it form a ring.

The souple is two feet nine inches long, is shorter than the handstaff, and has no bark on. The cap is of leather, sewn and laced neatly at the sides and kept in position by two wooden pegs.

The thong of leather passes twice through the hasp and the cap, and one end is put through a slit in the other extremity. The free end is also slit, and a peg of leather, constricted in the centre, is passed through the slit, and the pull of the thong keeps it taut.

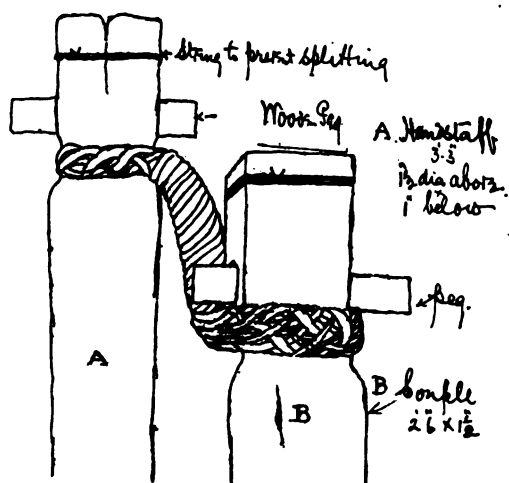
WEST YORKSHIRE, LANCASHIRE, AND NORFOLK. The joint generally consisted of flexible caps affixed to the handstaff and souple, and a thong proper was not used. The flexible caps of undressed sheep skin were interlinked with each other and generally lapped like a cricketer's bat to the wood. When dressed leather came in, a small buckle was fixed to one of the straps to facilitate interlinking. Sometimes parallel flexible thongs of white leather (sheep skin) were used as depicted. These two methods illustrate the difference in definition of a cap and a thong. (See page 107.)

SUSSEX FLAIL. The flails of southern England have swivels of wood, horn or iron, wood swivels revolving on wood pins being the oldest form. A good example is reproduced on page 108, from Highton, near Newhaven (W. Heneage Legge, *Reliquary*, November, 1905). I have two beautiful examples from Somerset of similar wooden swivels.

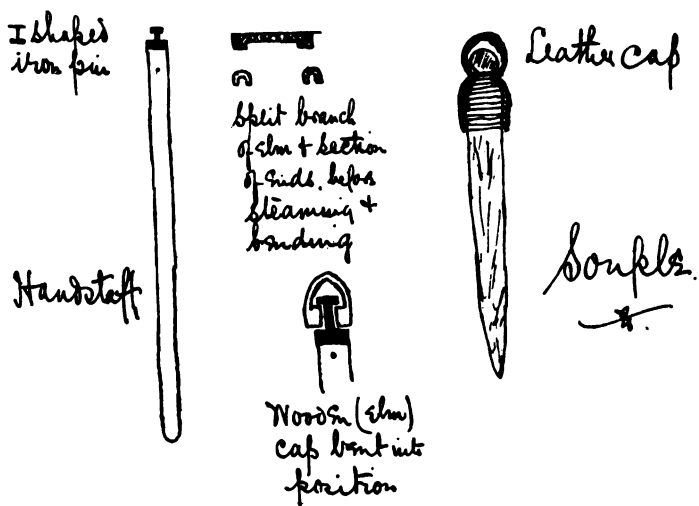


WEARDALE FLAIL.

THE FLAIL AND ITS VARIETIES:



ORKNEY FLAIL.

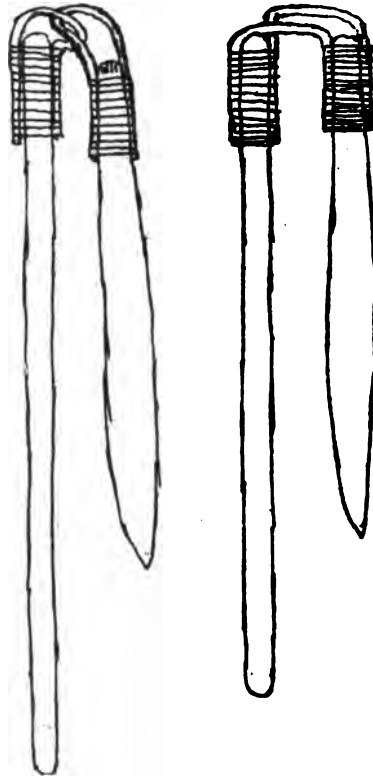


HAMPSHIRE FLAIL.

SOUTH OF ENGLAND (Hampshire). Here the handle terminated in an I-shaped iron pin. A branch of elm, with the pith in, was taken and split, a portion of the middle was taken out, the pith cleared out of the ends, and after being steamed or boiled, preferably with the Sunday's vegetables, was bent and fastened by lapping to the iron pin, forming a revolving wooden cap. A thong passed through this to the leather cap of the souple.

DEVONSHIRE FLAIL (Hatherleigh district). This flail, or 'drashall,' has the striking novelty of a horn cap revolving on the handstaff. Mr. Harris of the Haymarket has been good enough to have it sent me from Devonshire, and the worm-marks indicate great age.

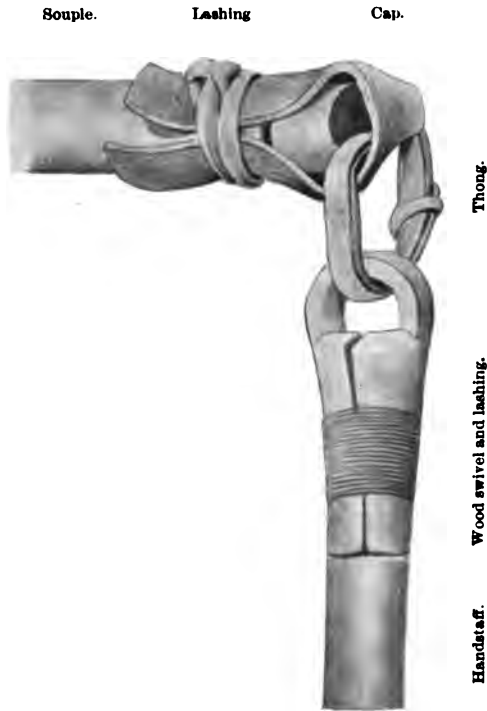
The handstaff, or 'handle,' is of hazel, or 'nutall,' with the bark on, indicating its having been cut in winter. It was a foot longer than the souple. It terminated in the 'horn,' a striking device, doing credit to the county of Drake.



WEST YORKSHIRE FLAILS.

The 'horn' is a piece of the horn of the cow, some ten inches long by one-and-a-half inches broad. This is prepared and bent into a cap, its hollow sides fitting the round handle top closely. Three shallow grooves are cut round the wood top about an inch apart. Two holes, three-quarters of an inch apart, are bored

through each side of the horn cap, opposite the grooves in the wood. Lace sutures are passed through these, run round the grooves and through the opposite holes in the horn, and then they are tied tightly round the cap on the outside. The 'horn'



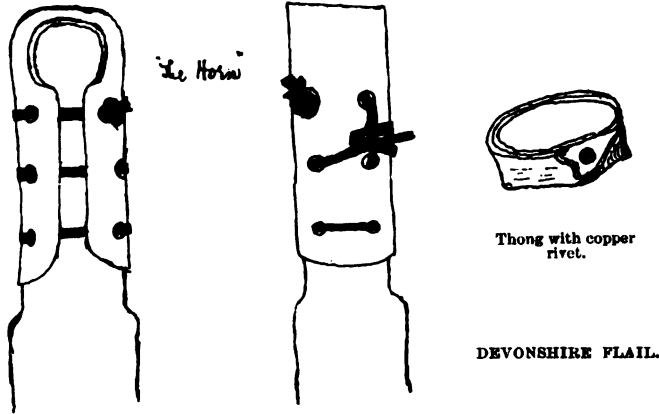
SUSSEX FLAIL.

can thus revolve round with and on the lace sutures running in the grooves, and yet the cap cannot fly off. It is most ingenious.

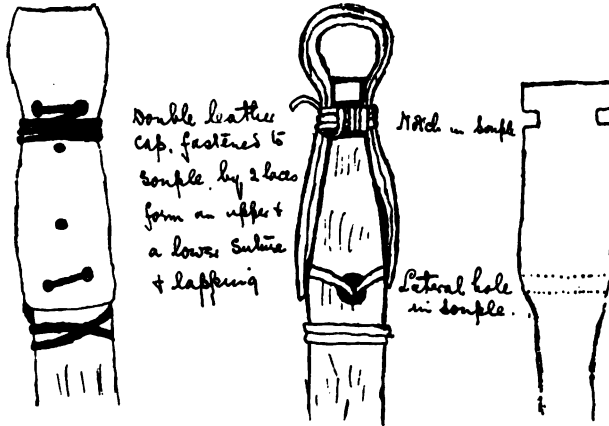
The souple, or 'flail,' is of holly, with the bark on, and is very heavy, a Devonshire characteristic. It terminates in a cap or 'cabal' of double leather, which is firmly fixed to the wedge-shaped top of the souple by two laces, each forming a suture through, and a lapping outside, the leather. One is applied near the top,

the other lace near the bottom of the cap. The upper suture is aided by lateral notches an inch below the wedge-shaped top, the lace lapping outside keeping the suture in position. The bottom suture is passed through a hole in the wood parallel to, not at right angles, to the cap, and the

remainder of the lace laps round the wood below the leather cap. Two nails on either side also fix the leather to the souple.



Cap of horn on handstaff with revolving sutures running in grooves.

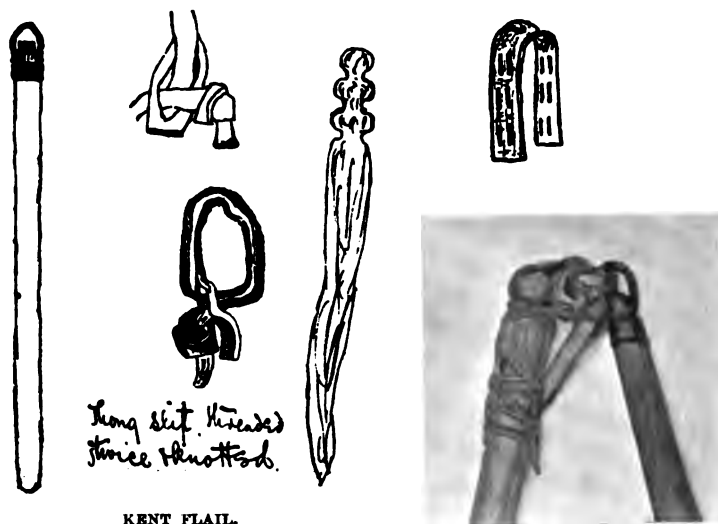


The leather 'thong' is a double loop of leather, with a copper rivet passing through where the two ends are opposite each other.

KENT FLAIL. In this example, kindly photographed for me by Mr. Frank Winter, the usual wooden cap is replaced by an iron ring, forming a swivel, not unlike those in the Blackgate museum from Northumberland.

The handstaff is of dressed ash, three feet six inches long, by one-and-a-quarter inches in diameter.

The souple, or 'swingle' is two feet nine inches long, by one-and-a-half inches in thickness and has three grooves, to which the 'loop' of hide (slit into three series of three equal portions on either side) is fastened by laces and nails.



The thong is doubled by passing one end twice through a slit in the opposite end and then tying it in a knot that will not pass the slit encroached upon by the first threading.

IRISH FLAILS. Ireland is the home of the flail or at any rate a centre for flail distribution. Here are shown identical flails from Achill (western Ireland) and Hvalöen (Norway), and that

Norway got its flail from Ireland is shown not only by the similarity of form and thong (two grooved sticks and eel skin tie in each), but by the flail in Norway being termed a 'thust' from the Gaelic word 'suist.'



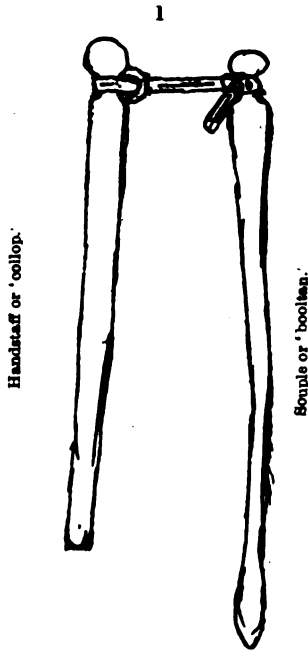
IRISH FLAIL (island of Achill).



NORWEGIAN FLAIL (island of Hvalöen).

IRISH FLAIL (county Clare). It is the simplest flail possible, consisting merely of two sticks and a thong. It is peculiar in having a longer souple than the handstaff. The handle, or 'collop,' was four feet long, and had a deep groove at the top. The souple, or 'booltan,' was five feet long, of young supple ash, with a knob at one end and a groove at the other for the thong. A single thong of horse skin, passed round the groove of the handle, intersected itself and formed a slip-

knot, whilst the other end passed round the groove of the beater, but was firmly tied and fixed with nails so that it could not slip. Thus two sticks and a thong formed the flail, giving the two movements of whirling and striking, dispensing with caps, and having the souple longer than the handstaff. And when an



1. County Clare.
2. County Monaghan.

IRISH FLAILS.

Irishman came into an English threshing floor and took up one of our flails by the souple and threshed with the handle, it was not because he was a stupid Irishman, as the wise Englishman unwisely inferred, but because he came from county Clare.

IRISH FLAIL (county Donegal—Gweedore district). This flail is interesting as resembling the flails of Scotland and Northumberland, which are probably derived from it.

The handstaff is three feet three inches long by one-and-a-quarter inches in diameter. It looks heavy but is remarkably light, being of 'saugh,' or wood similar to that which produces the palms of Easter. It is thicker than the souple and has a smooth rectangular eye in its straight end.



1. Donegal.

2. Achill.

3. Monaghan.

IRISH FLAILS.

The 'souple' is two feet nine inches long by an inch in diameter. It is of blackthorn, is thinner but much heavier than the handstaff. The upper end terminates in a knob, with a notch cut on either side, not a groove.

The thong, or 'hanging,' is a U-shaped piece of white hide (sheep skin), the terminations of the legs of the U being knotted

into knobs. The arch of the U works in the hole in the handle, whilst its legs are attached by lapping to the notches of the souple. The knobs (feet) of the hanging are prevented from slipping by the lapping above them, whilst it also glides on the notches, but is prevented by the head of the souple from flying off. It is a neat, handy flail.



IRISH FLAILS.

1. Donegal form (predecessor of Scotch, Cumberland and Northumberland forms).
2. Isle of Achill (predecessor of Norwegian forms).
3. County Monaghan.

IRISH FLAIL (county Monaghan). The ash hand-staff was as long as six feet sometimes, but was made to suit the height of the barn shanty. It was revolved in the hands. The hazel souple was shorter than the handle. The joint has two caps of hard horse skin, most ingeniously affixed to the wood by shallow grooves and sutures when the skin is soft. Nails are an additional help. The thong, 'tie,' or 'midulee,' is of eel skin, which, when warm, gives off a little oil and slips smoothly on the hard horse skin. Formerly the two caps or 'carbines' were

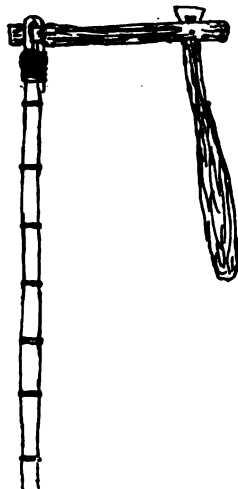
made of an ash branch, steamed and bent, and fastened by shallow grooves and sutures. They are said to be better than those of hide, which are made from the skin of the horse or the dew-lap of the cow.

The example shown was purchased some months ago in Ireland, where they are still manufactured for sale and retailed from a shilling to half-a-crown each.

JAPANESE FLAIL. The last variety to be described is a flail from those wonderful little people the Japanese, who, in its use and in that of the winnowing machine, as well as in their war methods with Russia, show that they resemble the western rather than the eastern world. Mr John Robson, junr., has kindly lent me a photograph in his possession of a group of Japanese threshing rice. I am greatly indebted to Mr. Frank Winter for the time and trouble he has taken in making me photographs of several flails. Personally, I am responsible for the sketches but would crave indulgence, not being an artist.

The Japanese flail consists of a bamboo handle, six to seven feet long, probably steamed, bent on itself, and tied round a groove in a wooden arm. At the other end of the arm is a perforation for a wooden souple, which seems to be wedged and nailed. A direct action is alone possible.

I think you will agree that our flexible revolving joint presents considerable mechanical advantages over the implement of Japan, but it is interesting to find the flail so widely spread, from the empire of the Rising Sun to that upon which the sun never sets. And it would be still more interesting to know how the Japanese or ourselves got the flail and who was the



JAPANESE FLAIL.

unknown genius who invented it, for its advance upon beating out corn with a stick or treading it out with oxen is evident. The origin of the word flail is the Latin *flagellum* (a switch or whip), though whether the Romans used the flail is doubtful, their chief threshing implement being the *tribulum* or threshing-sledge. In Erse or Gaelic (a language as old as Latin) it is known as 'suist,' and the flail seems to have had an Irish rather than an English origin. The term 'frail' in mid-England is akin to the 'el frail' of Brittany. The flail of Japan may be a separate creation, or may have come from the Chinese, who seem to have had all things long before Rome or Winchester were thought of.

In an earlier part of the paper, I stated that machinery kills the picturesque, but one ought to add that in agricultural architecture the era of machinery is marked by the picturesque addition of the 'horse-house' to the barn, and one cannot but recognise the utility of steam in saving the steaming horses of the 'horse-gan,' or 'mill shed,' which in turn superseded the hard work of the thresher with the flail.

As bearing on the latter point, I cannot perhaps better close this paper than with a quotation from Robert Burns, who was himself a wielder of the flail:—

The thresher's weary flingin'-tree
The lee-lang day had tired me;
And when the sun had clos'd his e'e,
Far i' the West,
Ben i' the spence, right pensively
I gaed to rest.

IRISH FLAIL (island of Achill). This example was kindly sent me by Mr. Parker Brewis, when visiting the west of Ireland. There is no wood on the island, and sticks of sorts have to be procured from the mainland. The implement resembles and is of the same dimensions as that of county Donegal, but has a

groove instead of a perforation in the handstaff, and a groove instead of a notch on the souple. The tie is a three-fold circle of twisted eel skin, constricted in the centre by string lapping, like a dumb-bell with hollow ends, which embrace and revolve round the grooves, and allow the handstaff to be firmly held. (See no. 2, pages 113 and 114.)

Since writing the foregoing the following general conclusions may be of interest: -

IRISH FLAILS. These seem to be the most primitive British forms, and Ireland appears to have been a centre of flail distribution. The Achill form seems to have gone into Norway, where it still bears the name 'tust' (thust), from the old Erse name 'suist.' Dr. A. B. Larsen, a Norwegian dialect authority, says, 'where the flail was called a "tust" he considered it certain that the implement was of Irish origin.' In Sweden (Wester-götland), where the common flail forms resemble those of Norway, the term 'bulten' is applied to the club-like end of the beater, and reminds one of the Erse name 'boulshéen' (Gaelic 'buailteín') applied to the *beater* generally. Another Irish form (with perforated handle) appears to have gone (perhaps with the Irish invasion of the Highlands) into Scotland and become the prevalent form of Scotland, Northumberland and Cumberland. The Orkney flail (page 106) is a distinct form.

The mid-England forms resemble those of Saxony. The southern English forms resemble (though greatly improved) the flails of Norway and Sweden. The Norwegian name for the flail is 'Tarske-stav' (tasker-staff) and in Hereford the flailman was termed a 'tasker.'

The commonest flails of Italy, Ireland, Norway, Sweden and

Denmark resemble each other. The Tuscan (Italian) name for the flail is 'Chiercia,' the Spanish Basque name being 'Chibichea.' It may eventually prove that the flail came by way of Italy (Tuscany) and northern Spain (Basque provinces) to Ireland.

The word flail is probably from Lat. *flagellum*, but the tool is probably older than that language. The local name, 'frail,' is probably from the 'el frail' of Brittany. The Erse, Gaelic and Basque have names of their own for the implement.

APPENDIX.

[Read on the 30th day of November, 1904.]

We are perhaps not far wrong in assuming the evolution of threshing operations to have been somewhat as follows:—

1. A prehistoric boy rubbing a head of grain in his hands, and blowing away the chaff (threshing and winnowing in one).
2. A man or woman beating out corn with a stick.
3. An animal treading out corn with its feet, or dragging a sledge (moreg or tribulum) over it.
4. A genius who invented the flail.
5. A machine driven by horses.
6. The steam thresher.

In India, Egypt and Algiers they still employ the feet of oxen or mule, but are replacing them with steam machinery. In Japan and Ireland, and among the natives of Rhodesia, flails or staves are still employed. In Germany they are going from flail to steam, while in England and Scotland alone have we had probably every step in threshing except that of the feet of animals.

To-night I mean to try to reconstruct some of the associations of the flail and its times, say sixty years ago. It was used long before that time as seen in prints of the fourteenth century, but who invented it, or whether we imported it from Europe, is unknown. Shakespeare refers to it, as to most other things, in the words—

Their weapons like to lightning came and went :—
Our soldiers—like the night owl's lazy flight,
Or like a lazy thresher with a flail,—
Fell gently down as if they struck their friends.¹

Milton speaks of the flail and says—

In one night, ere glimpse of morn,
His shadowy flail hath thresh'd the corn
That ten day-labourers could not end.²

Hence it was common in the days of our two greatest poets. While in America, Oliver Wendell Holmes speaks of it thus—

Now dark in the shadow, she scatters the spray
As the chaff in the stroke of the flail;
Now white as the sea-gull, she flies on her way,
The sun gleaming bright on her sail.³

Perhaps the picture of the threshing floor by Mr. Hedley, at present in the Laing Art Gallery, Newcastle, gives as good a representation of the use of the flail as can be shown upon canvas. But a picture is of still life only and cannot give the alternate thwack, thwack of the flails, the slow or faster time that denoted day or piece work, the songs that were sung to the blows, or the associations that lived around the times when the implements were wielded. A few of these I will endeavour to reconstruct.

It is winter on a farm at Ormskirk. The golden grain has been cut three-quarters of an acre a day, by a strong man and his

¹ *King Henry VI.*, Pt. III. Act II. Sc. 1.

² *L'Allegro*, I. 108.

³ *Autocrat of the Breakfast Table*.

mother, not with horse-drawn reaper, but with the semi-circular, short handled 'hook,' smooth edged and strapped to the wrist, and capable of slashing an armful (nearly a sheaf) at a time. Or the wheat has been cut with the 'sickle,' toothed like a saw, and capable of only cutting handfulls at a time, and of clearing only about half the ground compared with the hook; whilst the oats have been mown with the 'bow sythe,' sharpened with the 'hone,' 'stone' or 'strickle.'

The grain has been harvested, and the stacks thatched with the neat roofing of thatch of unbroken wheaten straw. And when winter brings outdoor work to a standstill, the farmer sets his farm servants into the barn to thresh, or he employs professional threshers, whose speciality it is. They are usually two, who work from daybreak to dark, a good man threshing six 'threaves' or seventy-two sheaves, and producing about eight or ten bushels of grain. Most of the grain was extracted by a preliminary 'lashing' or striking the heads of grain on a flat stone or on the edge of a board, and threshing out the rest. The professional thresher would receive 12s. or 14s. a week and his dinner for this amount of work, whilst the farm lads got 5s. a week and their keep. Their food was as follows:—Breakfast at six o'clock in the morning, of sweet milk, oatmeal loaf or 'jannock,' which took twenty-four hours to bake, and as much cheese as one could eat; 'bagging time' at ten o'clock, of jaunock, apple or 'tatie' pie, and a pot of coffee; dinner at twelve o'clock, of bacon, 'taties' and fried onions; four o'clock, of apple pie and jug of tea; supper at eight o'clock, of oatmeal porridge, treacle and buttermilk.

The farm servants hired for one year, with a month's notice or wages on either side, from Christmas day to Christmas day, having holiday from Christmas to new year's day, and receiving 5s. 'flush money' to bind the bargain, which if broken by non-appearance on new year's day was returned or a penalty was incurred of three month's imprisonment.

The professional threshers, singing 'When Johnny comes marching home again,' worked in twos, striking alternately, but one powerful Yorkshireman, who had two souples attached to his handstaff, worked alone, doing double work.

In the Ormskirk district, the servants were not very fond of Good Friday, but enjoyed a week's 'guying' or holiday from Easter Monday till Saturday. On Good Friday they cleaned horses and got breakfast of bread and milk; did nothing till ten o'clock, when they went to church; had dinner at twelve o'clock of bloaters and potatoes boiled in their jackets, and at one o'clock yoked horses and ploughed tandem, with a boy (postillion-like) on the leading horse, till seven o'clock, to make up for the time 'wasted' in church. At eight o'clock they had a fasting supper of coffee, without milk or sugar, and bread with treacle but no butter. During the following week they went mumming from farm to farm, having a fiddler, the others being dressed to represent various characters. The fiddler would go first into a house, strike up a tune, and was followed by a sailor, who sang—

The next that comes in is a bold British tar,
He sailed with Lord Nelson during the war,
There's a star on his breast, like gold it will shine,
He's come to remember it's paste egging time.

Then followed a lady, who sang—

The next that comes in is a lady so gay,
From her own countrie she's now run away,
With her hat, cap and feathers, she looks very fine,
And all her delight is in drinking red wine.

Then came another who sang—

The next that comes in is old toas pot, you see,
He's a galliant old man in every degree;
He's a galliant old man, and he wears a long tail,
And all his delight is in drinking mulled ale.

And thus the Lancashire lads, who threshed with the flail in winter, spent the week at Easter time.

Threshing, generally speaking, took place in the winter months, in the barn. A permanent wooden floor was sometimes threshed upon, as it gave a better rebound than the stone or concrete floor of the barn generally. Sometimes boards were laid down temporarily. The threshers, generally two, faced each other on either side of, and at right angles to, the sheaves lying between them, heads inward, 'buts' outward, and whirling the flails round their heads, struck alternate blows on the ears of corn, like smiths on iron, the chaff flying from the floor like sparks from the forge. Two to eight sheaves were laid on the threshing floor, in even numbers, heads touching heads. In Cumberland the sheaves were threshed on one side, then untied, and the straw driven on one side with blows of the flail. In Yorkshire the sheaves were first untied and threshed, then one half was turned (with the shaft of the flail and the foot) heads to heads on the top of the other half, again threshed and turned completely over, and the bottom side gone over, till all grain was extracted. The heavy blow and the elastic recoil of the straw forced the grain from the ears of wheat, which, mixed with chaff, seeds, etc., was shovelled from time to time into a heap to await winnowing. Wheat straw, being unbroken, formed excellent material for thatching houses, cottages and stacks. In Devonshire, after threshing, the sheaves were hung up by a rope round the heads, and combed with a five-pronged comb to remove the 'sear' or sheaf. Then they were divided into 'wads' and tied up into 'nitches of reed' for thatching.

In Northumberland, barley following both the flail and threshing machine, was treated by the 'humeler' to get rid of the 'auns.' The 'humeler' was a grate of iron eighteen inches square, with bars one inch apart, and was used like a poss-stick on the barley thinly spread on the barn floor, by means of a three-foot handle, which had a cross piece at the top, and sprang from the centre of two quarter hoops coming from the opposite corners of the grate.

There are doubtless many stories, songs and rimes that linger round, or were sung to the strokes of the flail. The following is a somewhat coarse one from north Northumberland. A house-keeper had given a thresher, day after day, liver for his dinner, and, on listening to his song, was shocked to hear—

Nothing lasts for ever
But heaven and h—— and an old cow's liver.

Reproved, she tried to appease him with the best the house could give, and on listening again was told—

Beef and pudden, too,
Thou's the rogue that cheats the master now.

From the border of Durham comes the following, sent me by Mr. Turnbull of Whickham: A farmer set a manservant to thresh with the flail, after regaling him with bread and cheese. Shortly afterwards the wife, passing, heard the beat of the flail going very slowly to the words—

Bread—and—cheese,
Work—at your—ease.

The next day they gave him potatoes and pie for dinner, with the result that the flail worked quicker to the refrain—

Potatoes—and—pie
Work—according—ly.

On the third day, dinner consisted of beef and pudding, and the farmer was delighted to hear the flail going full speed to the words—

Beef and pudden
Work like a good un.

It was in these days of the flail that the shepherds on the hills between Yorkshire and Cumberland counted their sheep, not by the decimal system, but by an older system still, half decimal, on the principle of the five fingers, a method probably as old as man himself, and adopted by most native tribes. It ran something like this, and is akin to the Gaelic and Welsh, the latter being given for comparison, thus—

No.	Cumberland.	Welsh.	No.	Cumberland.	Welsh.
1	Yan	Un	11	Yan-a-dick	Un-ar-ddeg
2	Tyan	Dau	12	Tyan-a-dick	Dau-ar-ddeg
3	Tethera	Tri	13	Tether-a-dick	Tri-ar-ddeg
4	Methera	Pedwar	14	Mether-a-dick	Pedwar-ar-ddeg
5	Pimp	Pump	15	Bumfit	Pymtheg
6	Sethera	Chwech	16	Yan-a-bumfit	Un-ar-bymtheg
7	Lethera	Saith	17	Tyan-a-bumfit	Dau-ar-bymtheg
8	Hovera	Wyth	18	Tether-a-bumfit	Tair-ar-bymtheg
9	Dovera	Naw	19	Mether-a-bumfit	Pedwar-ar-bymtheg
10	Dick	Deg	20	Giggot	Ugain.

Let us now take a look at the black man's threshing floors in South Africa, as they appear at present, and as they probably were when Tshaka was teaching the Zulus their crescentic formation for battle, and the terrible rush of the stabbing assegai. As you know, the rebelling Zulus under Mozekalatzi, who dwelt in the Transvaal, were driven north into Rhodesia and conquered the Mashonas, driving these in turn into the hills. These Mashonas in the Umtali district make their threshing floors of the dry earth from the heaps thrown up by the white ants. This they lead away near to their fortress hills, mix it with water, and beat it flat and hard. On these they thresh the native grains 'requasa' and 'repoka,' which, when ground in wooden mortars by wooden pestles, form 'oofoo' meal, which is more like wholemeal than the white meal of maize. Their conquerors, the Matebele, dwelling near the Matoppos, store their grain (staple crop 'mabele' and other native grain like white and red millet) in proximity to their threshing floors. The floors are natural smooth blocks of granite. The threshing is done in this wise: the owner of the grain prepares a large brew of beer, and neighbours are invited to attend and bring their flails, a simple stick or staff from five to seven feet long. The guests thresh as long as the beer lasts. In both Britain and Rhodesia the refreshment question seems to have had important bearings on threshing operations. The man with the flail, however, did



A ZULU WOMAN, WITH A BABY ON HER BACK, THRESHING KAFIR CORN.

The Kafir corn while still on the stalk is placed on a portion of ground which has been well smeared with cow dung to make the surface hard and clean. The women (often with a baby strapped on the back) then beat it out with sickles, an operation in which the men sometimes help. When the grain is all beaten off the stalk it is swept up, a good share of dirt being mixed with it.

(This plate, copied, by permission, from Dudley Kidd's *The Essential Kafir*, given by Dr. Allison.)

hard work and needed good support; but among the Zulus and South African races generally the hard work falls to the lot of woman. And it is a common sight to see a woman on her knees, with a baby on her back, vigorously threshing with a stick a heap of Kaffir corn. When the crop has been an abundant one, the natives clear a space, and tread it out with their oxen—a custom that some of the Dutch also employ.

And now we may perhaps take a look at an Irish threshing floor about the time of the famine. The day's work started at three a.m. (cock-crow or one candle before daylight), and went on to ten p.m. (or two candles after daylight). The wages were 2s. a day and three meals, which consisted of breakfast, at eight o'clock, of porridge and buttermilk; dinner, at twelve, of red herring and potatoes, with oaten cake and buttermilk (this was varied at times with home fed bacon and home grown cabbage); supper, at ten o'clock, of potatoes (or porridge) and buttermilk. At some farms (say four in a parish), where the farmer was well off, his wife kind-hearted and the men good workers, an extra meal of buttered oaten cake and buttermilk was given at three o'clock as a special favour.

My informant remembers a thresher who worked before the Irish famine for the hours, wages and food named; then, during the famine, he worked for fourpence and food; then they could afford neither food nor pence, so he went to America, and after the famine returned to the same long hours and little wages but splendid food, for my Irish friend thinks, and I agree entirely, that the diet given is far superior to the tea and white bread which is now undermining the physique of the Irish people.

After such long hours the Irish labourers would often heap up the straw in the barn, cover it with a horse rug, and covering themselves with a blanket, would sleep the sweet sleep of hardy toil, and be ready for the early start of the following morning.

And with this peaceful picture of healthy manhood, slumbering after work well done, I bring my paper to a close.

VIII.—SOME NOTES ON PREHISTORIC BURIALS ON TYNESIDE AND THE DISCOVERY OF TWO CISTS OF THE BRONZE PERIOD IN DILSTON PARK.

By J. P. GIBSON.

[Read on the 26th of April, 1905.]

Although Northumberland possesses a large number of prehistoric camps, the prehistoric burials discovered within its limits are not correspondingly numerous.

In the great text book of the subject, *British Barrows*, out of two hundred and twenty prehistoric burial places examined and described by the Rev. Dr. Greenwell, just thirty are found in Northumberland, and two only of these occur on Tyneside. This seems a small proportion, taking into consideration the fact, that for many years Dr. Greenwell was resident at Ovingham, on Tyneside, and had there ample opportunities for observation.

The fertile lower reaches of the Tyne have been almost continuously under the spade and plough since prehistoric times; this may account for few traces of early burials remaining there. Probably most of those which did exist were destroyed when no interest was taken in them and no record was kept of their discovery. This explanation does not serve in regard to the upper portions of the watershed, which are almost exclusively used for pasturage. In these higher reaches the numerous evidences of Roman occupation which still exist show how little disturbance of the surface has taken place during the last fifteen hundred years.

While much has been done in the examination and excavation of Roman sites, the many difficulties in the way of pre-

historic research and the small tangible results produced by it seem to have caused it to be comparatively neglected. To Dr. Greenwell, the late Rev. George Rome Hall, and Captain R. C. Hedley this society is indebted for many of its records of prehistoric Tynedale. Most, however, of the discoveries made of prehistoric remains have been the result of accident; an extensive and fertile field for research still lies open to the systematic worker who will undertake to explore the Tyneside hills. It would be useful and interesting work for some of the younger members of the society, to whom the bicycle and motor car afford means of rapid locomotion in outlying districts, to undertake the examination and description of the prehistoric remains to be found in the Tynedale country, recording those known to have been destroyed, describing those still in existence and noting for future guidance which of them have been already excavated or examined.

In Tyneside traces of the early Stone Age are not found as they are in many of our southern counties. Evidence is wanting of its occupation in the Eolithic, Palaeolithic and Mesolithic periods. 'The men of the berg-battered beaches, the men of the boulder-hatched hill' passed away and left no trace behind.

It is true that British camps throng the Northumbrian hill-tops, but it is difficult to estimate, even approximately, the lapse of time since they were first made and occupied, or to fix definitely to what period they may be ascribed. It has certainly been proved by the excavations made by the late Rev. George Rome Hall, that some of them were still used in the Iron Age and during the Roman occupation of the north of England. Of the Neolithic, or later Stone Age, and of the Bronze Age that overlapped and was concurrent with the latter portion of it, relics are not uncommon in Northumberland, and Tynedale seems to possess its fair share.

During the early part of this period the country was held by

a small and dark-skinned race, probably of Eur-african descent, who differed greatly from their successors both in their physical characteristics and in their burial customs.

The common use of bronze seems to have been introduced by the incursion of a Eur-asian race, supposed to have come to Britain from Switzerland and central Europe, where they had previously settled for a time. Their coming forms one of the great landmarks in the progress of civilization, as they brought with them the art of weaving, the knowledge of the mining and smelting of metals and of the working of gold and bronze.

The Neolithic and Bronze Ages may be said to have terminated with another invasion, when the new-comers, who overran the land, brought with them arms and implements of a new metal, and inaugurated the Iron Age in Britain.

This invasion marks the emergence of Britain from the prehistoric period—that is, the first epoch in its history to which even an approximate date can be assigned. Probably a safe guess would place it between five hundred and three hundred years before the commencement of the Christian era.

Much of the certain knowledge of prehistoric man that we possess is derived from a study of his burial places, and in any attempt to build up his history our chief text-books are the memorials erected by his loving care to his cherished dead. They bring down to us messages of his labours and his wars, his loves and his hates; they reveal to us the implements and weapons of the man, the trinkets and jewellery of the woman and the toys and playthings of the child. They show us the build and stature of the man himself and they indicate to us his robes of hides and skins and his dress of woven materials. They explain to us his methods of work in hacking, chipping, flaking and polishing stone, his wondrous skill in metal work, and his comparatively rude attempts in the modelling and decoration of vessels of baked clay. From them we learn both the animals

he hunted for food and those he had managed to domesticate, and they yield up to our search even the bits of his horses and the very wheels of his chariots.¹

Thus from the deathless houses of their dead we are able to glean a certain knowledge of our early ancestors, which shows us that the naked painted savage we read of in our school-days was only a baseless myth and a creature of the imagination.²

The great works of General Pitt Rivers and Professor Boyd Dawkins are unfortunately costly and rare, and thus out of the reach of most readers, but Greenwell's *British Barrows*, Bateman's *Ten Years' Diggings*, Llewellynn Jewitt's *Grave Mounds and their Contents*, and Windle's *Remains of the Prehistoric Age in England* are useful and easily accessible books of reference concerning early British grave mounds and burials. The last-named of these books contains a list of twenty-seven places in Northumberland where barrows have been found. This list is a meagre and imperfect one, and its completion or extension is urgently needed.

As a slight instalment of such a much-needed work, while putting on record the finding and unearthing of two prehistoric burials at Dilston park, I have added a few personal notes on discoveries of like character in the districts of south Northumberland lying in the watershed of the Tyne that have come under my own special notice.

HOWFORD.

In the year 1856, while the Border counties section of the North British railway was being made, a cist was discovered in a deep cutting near Howford and at a short distance above the meeting of the north and south Tyne. It contained a skeleton

¹ B. C. A. Windle, *Remains of the Prehistoric Age in England*, pages 286-287.

² 'In our moist and cold climate paint is an insufficient costume.'—Dr. Greenwell's address at Catterick.

in the usual doubled-up position, and an urn which was 'collected' by the late Mr. Fairless of Hexham, and is now in the British museum. When I saw the cist a few days after its discovery it was empty; three of the sides were standing, the top stone resting upon them being about two feet below the surface of the soil. The cist had been broken into on the west side, which was flush with the east bank-side of the cutting. In size and shape it was like those found recently at Dilston Park³ and it was a typical Bronze Age burial.

BIRTLEY AND NEIGHBOURHOOD AND GUNNER PEAK.

From 1880 to 1887, in company with the late Rev. George Rome Hall, I visited many of the numerous British remains he discovered and excavated in the neighbourhood of Birtley and Gunnerton and made a series of photographs at the Gunner Peak camp. As most of his discoveries are recorded in the *Archaeologia Aeliana*, it is needless to say more than that many of the objects he discovered in his excavations were sent to the museum at Alnwick castle, and that subsequent visits have shown that the traces of many of his discoveries and excavations have now quite disappeared.

CHOLLERFORD.

In 1886 a cist, covered by a large and massive stone, six feet long and over five feet wide, was found in the garden of the station master at Chollerford, which contained some bones and a worked flint. It was described by the Rev. George Rome Hall in the *Proceedings* of the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club, and some notes upon it appear in the *Proceedings* of the society.⁴ It was within a few yards of the banks of the North Tyne, but out

³ See illustrations on pp. 133 and 135.

⁴ 2 ser. vol. II. p. 170.

of reach of the highest flood and only a few inches below the surface of the soil. An illustration of it appears in the fourth volume of the *New History of Northumberland*, page 169, made from my photograph of it, but the date of the discovery is given there in error as 1868 instead of 1886.

TARRET BURN.

In 1889 a cist was disclosed near the Sneep, on the right bank of the Tarret burn, by the falling away of a gravel bank which had been undermined by the flooded stream. It lay on a pretty piece of heather-clad moorland and I came upon it shortly afterwards while grouse shooting there. When found, it contained the skeleton of a woman of about twenty-five years of age and a vessel of baked clay of the beaker or drinking-cup type. Papers on the cist and its contents, by Captain R. Cecil Hedley and Dr. Laing, appeared in the fifteenth volume of *Archaeologia Aeliana*.⁴ When the skeleton was found the skull was in a fine state of preservation, and an amusing incident occurred in connexion with it. While making a photograph of it to illustrate Mr. Hedley's paper I was much puzzled by the appearance of one of the incisors of the upper jaw. All the other teeth were sound and perfect and of the rich colour of old ivory, but this incisor was much whiter and showed signs of decay, which suggested a prehistoric origin for toothache. Careful enquiries showed that the teeth when found lay loose and detached in the bottom of the cist, and were sent with the skull to a dentist to be cemented in their respective sockets. The dentist, finding that one prominent incisor was missing, and being anxious to turn out a neat job, supplied its place with one extracted from a former patient. Prehistoric toothache is yet an open question, but that nineteenth century tooth still remains in the prehistoric jaw.

⁴ Pages 49 and 51.

There was no evidence at Howford, Tarret burn or Chollerford, that any barrow over the cists had ever existed, but Tarret burn was the only place where such evidence was to be expected, as the long and continuous course of cultivation which has gone on at Howford and Chollerford must have tended to efface all surface inequalities.

THE DILSTON PARK BURIALS.

The ruins of the north-western tower of the 'pleasant Dilston hall' of the old Northumbrian ballad, *Lord Derwentwater's Lament*, stand on a commanding height on the right bank of the Devil's water, about half a mile from its confluence with the Tyne. Below, to the west, in the angle formed by this junction, lies a range of fertile haughs, which formed part of the noble park attached to the hall during the time it was held by the Radcliffes. After the execution of James, third earl of Derwentwater, in 1716, for the leading part he took in the Jacobite rebellion of 1715, his estates were forfeited to the crown and afterwards given to the Royal Hospital for Seamen at Greenwich. Under the commissioners appointed to manage the estates the park was cut up for arable land, but place names still indicate its former use. Its chief farmstead is still called Dilston park, and an ancient well on the road side near its western boundary, which once possessed a great reputation for the cure of scrofula, retains the name of 'the park well.'

Local records tell of a discovery of prehistoric remains made in Dilston park in September, 1830, when the men employed in levelling the Newcastle road came upon a cist containing a skeleton. No exact record exists of the spot where it was found, but there is evidence that it must have been a little west of Widehaugh and not far from the site of the recent discoveries.

In the spring of last year, having heard a rumour that some urns supposed to be Roman had been found at Dilston park, I at



CIST A, FOUND AT DILSTON PARK, 1904.

From a photograph by Mr. J. P. Gibson.

once went there to make enquiries of Mr. Pigg, the tenant of the farm. In his possession I found three early British funereal vessels, of the type usually known as drinking cups.

As handled vessels have occasionally been found, having similar decoration, and evidently intended for actual household use as drinking cups, in speaking of those just found it may be better to call them beakers, a name used by some recent writers for vessels of this type.

The three beakers were in good condition but some portions of the lips were missing in each. Mr. Pigg's son, who found them, said that while ploughing, he noticed that in passing a certain spot the ploughshare twice or thrice struck a large stone that it failed to move. On examination this proved to be a large and heavy slab, lying about a foot below the surface of the soil, which he was unable to lift. After finishing work for the day he returned to the spot with his brother, and with a crowbar they raised the stone and found under it a small square chamber containing the three beakers, one of which stood erect, the two others had fallen and lay on their sides. There seemed to be nothing more in the chamber except a sprinkling of soil on its stone floor, the condition of which suggested that at some time there must have been a flow of water through the bottom of the chamber.

As it seemed important that immediate search should be made for the missing portions of the beakers, we secured a spade, a trowel and a sieve, and at once went to examine the cist and the disturbed soil about it. The illustration, page 133, shews the appearance of the open cist, which was near the west end of a field, lying immediately to the west of a modern house called Dilston plains, and about twenty yards south of the Newcastle and Carlisle road. The walls of the cist were formed of four thin slabs of sandstone, set on edge and resting on a stone floor. The massive stone which formed its cover had apparently been



CIST B, FOUND AT DILSTON PARK (BEFORE THE OPENING), 1904.

From a photograph by Mr J. P. Gibson.

brought from the bed of the Devil's water, about half a mile distant, where there is an outcrop of similar stone just below Dilston mill. A careful sifting of all the disturbed soil gave us some missing pieces of the beakers, many scraps of partially burnt bones, portions of four human teeth, and a few small pieces of charcoal made from some hard wood.

Mr. W. C. B. Beaumont, M.P., of Bywell hall, to whom, as owner of the soil, the beakers belonged, having been informed of the discovery, kindly placed at my disposal the services of his chief woodman and some labourers for further search.⁴ By carefully probing the soil for some distance around the cist, another large stone was found, lying about two yards farther east. As this was evidently the cover of a second cist, before removing it I sent notice to Mr. Beaumont to give him an opportunity of seeing its opening. Unfortunately, he was unable to be present, but his agent, Mr. J. C. Balden, came in his stead. When the earth had been cleared away from the top of the stone a photograph (cist B, p. 135) was taken, showing the cover of the cist just as it lay when first put in its place some thousands of years ago, and preparations were then made for raising the cover and revealing the contents of the cist.

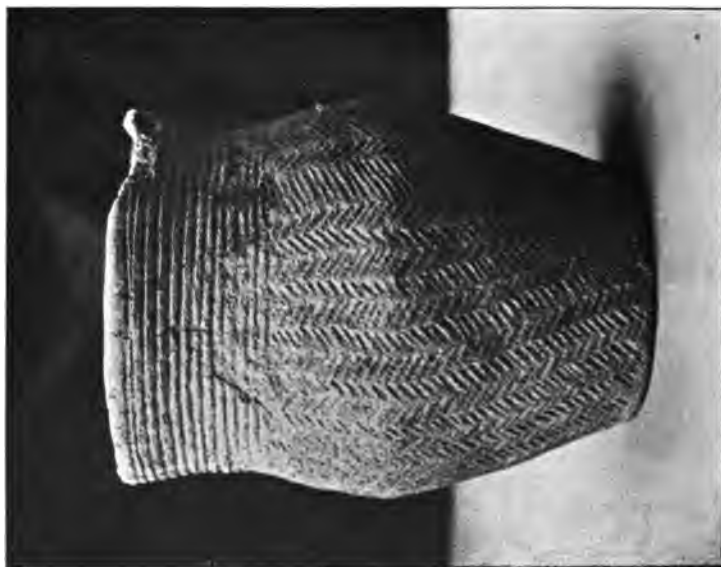
The sportsman who knows the keen anxiety of the gunner, quietly working up to his dogs, backing each other at point; or hearing, crouched in his heather-sheltered butt, the warning cry of 'Ma-ark, ma-ark,' as the grouse rise far in front of the beaters and sweep down wind towards him; or the angler who has hooked and played his first spring fish and is trying to bring it within reach of the gaff, may realize something of the feelings of the antiquary awaiting his first peep into a newly-found prehistoric cist.

There was a hush of expectation as the crowbar was inserted

⁴ The thanks of our society are due to Mr. Beaumont for the facilities he afforded for the examination and preservation of the cists.—J. P. G.



CIST B, FOUND AT DILSTON PARK (OPEN), 1904.
From a photograph by Mr. J. P. Gibson.



1. 2.
BEAKERS FROM CIST A IN DILSTON PARK. (Scale, one half linear.)

From photographs by Mr. J. P. Gibson.

and the cist cover slowly raised, and a sigh of disappointment as the stone fell back and disclosed only a chamber half full of fine soil, which in the long course of ages had been carried into



3. BEAKER FROM CIST A IN DILSTON PARK.
(One half linear.)

From a photograph by Mr. J. P. Gibson.

it by the percolation of surface water. Near its centre was a heap of lightly turned earth, evidently the work of an industrious mole that had gained access to the cist at one corner where the stones had not a close joint.

Many of the beakers in cists of the Bronze Period, when found, have not been standing erect, as it might naturally be supposed they would be when the cist was closed. As there seemed no means of accounting for their overturn after the closing of the cist, many theories more or less sentimental have been offered in explanation of this puzzle. As these vessels have a narrow base, which is often uneven, they are top-heavy and are easily upset. No doubt many of these overturns have been made by the blind miner, who could easily gain access to the cists and would there find comfortable quarters ready made, where his movements might soon upset any beakers they contained. Probing the loose earth with my fingers, I was delighted to find something hard and curved, which turned out to be the rim of a vessel. The careful use of the trowel soon turned out two beakers in fair condition and similar in type to those found in the first cist. They had been overturned and both lay at the south-west end of the cist. At the south-east side of the cist there had been a deposit of ashes, but it was impossible to say whether they had simply been placed on the floor of the cist or had originally been enclosed in a skin or other receptacle of perishable material.

The distance between the two cists was two yards, and the longer axis of both of them lay E.N.E. and W.S.W.

The illustration, page 137, of the second cist open shows the relative size of the chamber and the beakers it contained, and it also indicates on the left the line of the Newcastle and Carlisle road.

As a considerable amount of trespass was caused by curious visitors coming from the adjacent road to examine the cists, and as the stones of which they were composed lay in the way of the plough and interfered with its work, it was decided that they must be removed. As a means of preserving them from total destruction, I suggested that the stones of which the cists



4.

BEAKERS FROM CIST B IN DILSTON PARK. (Scale, one half linear.)

From photographs by Mr. J. P. Gibson.



5.

were composed might be numbered and placed near Dilston castle in their original arrangement, and they now appear near the doorway of Dilston castle as two dolmens in miniature, which, with reasonable care, may form a very lasting and interesting record of the discovery.

During the Bronze Age the size of burial mounds and chambers appears to have been decreased, and the cist became a receptacle for a single interment, not meant to be opened for subsequent burials.

Many cists have been found in the north with no traces of any mound over them. The question arises, has there ever been any mound over these two cists? There seems no visible trace of any, but on the other hand, if one had existed, a long course of cultivation of the land might easily account for its total obliteration.

THE BURIALS.

As no stone or metal weapons, implements, or ornaments were found in either of the cists, the interest in them is centred in the nature of the burials and the funereal vessels accompanying them.

As regards the question of inhumation or cremation, the following facts, that I can personally vouch for, leave, I think, no doubt that both the Dilston park cists contained burials after cremation:—

1. No unburnt bones were found, although the soil in and about the cists was thoroughly and carefully sifted.
2. Scraps of partially burnt bones were found in both cists.
3. In cist B there was a distinct heap of ashes on the floor of the cist.
4. Small pieces of charcoal were found in both cists.
5. Portions of four human teeth from cist A had evidently undergone the action of fire, little of them remaining except the enamelled parts.

The teeth of which remains were found were incisor, canine, bicuspid and molar. Judging from the condition of the canine tooth, which is very perfect and little worn, the age of the person interred was probably from seventeen to twenty.

THE FUNERAL VESSELS

are five beakers, made of the common clay of the district, which is of good quality and becomes red when burnt. It is found in abundance not far from the site of the cists and there is a large brickyard a few hundred yards away where both bricks and draining tiles are made.

BEAKER NO. 1, CIST A (page 138).

Dimensions: Height, five and three-quarter inches; width, four and a half inches; diameter of rim, four and a quarter inches. The neck is ornamented with a series of fourteen incised lines running around it, apparently made with a blunt pointed tool. The lower part is covered with twenty-seven lines of herring-bone ornament running up and down, probably made by stamping the clay in an unburnt state with narrow strips of bone or wood notched so as to form lines of small impressions of a square, round or triangular shape. For a time it seemed as if the ornamentation of this vessel was unique, but somewhat similar decoration occurs in a vessel four inches high found at Aberbechan in Montgomeryshire, and described in Mr. Thurnam's paper in *Archaeologia*, vol. XLIII., where an illustration of it is given on page 394. The zigzag or succession of chevrons which forms the herring-bone ornament is the leading motive in the ornamentation of this beaker, and is also found on beakers 2 and 3. Used in Egyptian hieroglyphics the zigzag is RA, the sign representing water, liquid, sea or waves, and doubtless it is meant as an imitation of wave forms. The zigzag is also the chief ornament on the beautiful column from the

treasury of Atreus at Mycenae, recently presented to the British museum by Lord Sligo, which is dated about twelve hundred years before the commencement of the Christian era, going back to the times Homer sings of in his *Iliad* and *Odyssey*.

By the arrangement of the chevron in different fashions many other decorative figures are produced, and Mr. Romilly Allen, in his *Celtic Art in Pagan and Christian Times*,⁵ shows the wonderful number of patterns formed on ancient British pottery by its combinations.

BEAKER NO. 2, CIST A (page 138).

Height, five and a quarter inches; width, four and a half inches; diameter of rim, four and a quarter inches. The varied ornament of this beaker can be best understood by a reference to the photographic illustration of it (*vide* page 138). The numerous fine horizontal lines in the design may have been made by the impression of fine cords placed round it while the clay was in a plastic state. This beaker shews the action of water in the cist. It had fallen over and lay on its side when found, and it has lost a triangular piece from its lip, which measures about four inches at the rim, narrowing down to a point about two inches below. At this broken portion, the remaining edges of the beaker, which have lain in water, are thinly coated with a white incrustation, which, I believe, is phosphate of lime from the burnt bones of the burial.

BEAKER NO. 3, CIST A (page 139).

Height, five and a half inches; width, four and a half inches; diameter of rim, four and a quarter inches. In this beaker the ornamentation is similar in type to that of no. 2, but is much coarser in quality and inferior in design. This vessel is in the

⁵ Pages 28 to 37.

worst condition of any of the lot: when found, much of the upper part had been fretted away by the action of water and little more than one-third of its lip was left. The horizontal lines on this beaker seem produced in the same fashion as the shorter impressed lines, and unlike those on No. 2 beaker, could not have been produced by a cord carried around it.

BEAKER NO. 4, CIST B (page 141).

Height, five inches; width, four and a half inches; diameter of rim, four inches. This is the smallest of the beakers, and though apparently very simple in its decoration, it displays excellent workmanship and artistic design. Twelve incised lines, made with a blunt pointed tool, are carried round an inch and a half of the top of the neck, then the raised ridges intervening between these incised lines have been impressed with a series of dots, such as might be made by a string of very small round beads, possibly formed of threaded seeds. The remainder of the beaker has bands of similar dots around at slight intervals; six of the lowest of these intervals are quite plain; of the remainder, each third interval is filled by a chain of saltires or St. Andrew's crosses. I have not met with or found illustrations of similar work on any beaker; those that have a resemblance to it in some points have not the secondary work on the raised ridges round the neck, which seems uncommon or unique.

BEAKER NO. 5, CIST B (page 141).

Height, six inches; width, four and three-quarter inches; diameter of rim, five inches. This is the largest and by much the rudest of the beakers. There are six irregular horizontal impressed lines around the neck, and as many around the body of the beaker, apparently made by a thick cord. The upper part is much injured and most of the neck is wanting, but sufficient remains to shew the shape and size of the vessel. The

clay of which it is composed is thick and coarse and contains grit and a shiny, sparkling material which apparently is iron pyrites.

The illustrations of these beakers are all made to scale and are half linear size. They are photographed to shew as little of the imperfect sides as possible.

RELATIVE AGE OF THESE AND OTHER VESSELS
OF THE BRONZE AGE.

As vessels of similar shape, with ornamentation of like character, have frequently been found in similar cists accompanied by bronze weapons and implements, those found at Dilston park may with certainty be assigned to the Bronze Age.

In the *Proceedings* of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, vol. II. 4th series, March, 1904, is an interesting and careful paper by the Honourable John Abercromby,⁶ attempting to discriminate between earlier and later forms of the beaker.

Mr. Thurnam, writing in 1870,⁷ divided beakers into three types, viz.:—

- (a) High brimmed globose cup.
- (b) Ovoid cup with recurved rim.
- (c) Low brimmed cup.

Mr. Abercromby further elaborates this division into fifteen sub-types and attempts a chronological arrangement of these numerous sub-types extending over a suggested approximate period of two hundred years.

There appears nothing in the Dilston park discovery to confirm this suggested arrangement. Mr. Abercromby tells me that evidence received since the paper was published has convinced

⁶ 'A proposed chronological arrangement of the drinking cup or beaker class of fictilia in Britain.'

⁷ *Archaeologia*, vol. XLIII. page 391.

him that 'the whole question requires a fresh investigation.' Dr. Greenwell says,⁸ 'It is no uncommon occurrence to find in the same barrow, and under circumstances that show that the several vessels are the product of the same period, some which evidence considerable skill while others might have been made by the veriest tyro in the trade.'

The Dilston park find confirms and adds to this statement, as it furnishes two instances in which in the same cists (not merely in the same barrows) vessels are found varying widely both in form and decoration. It also proves the great difficulty of attempting to fix any relative dates of Bronze Age beakers by a comparison either of their shape or ornamentation.

Hitherto few instances have been recorded of beakers having been found in burials where the remains had been cremated. Dr. Greenwell,⁹ in describing barrow LXII. in the parish of Rudstone in Yorkshire, where he found two beakers with two burnt bodies, says, 'The finding of "drinking cups" in connection with burials after cremation is of very infrequent occurrence; indeed, I do not know of any previous instance on the wolds in which such a conjunction has been observed.' And also, in referring to the same burials, 'It is very rare to find a drinking cup accompanying burnt bones; I have only found it so deposited in one barrow at Rudstone, where three bodies, one unburnt and two burnt, were placed in a deep grave, each having a drinking cup of similar shape and ornamentation buried with it.'

Sir Richard Colt Hoare¹⁰ states that in his excavations he found thirty drinking cups, of which three were found deposited with burials after cremation.

Mr. John Thurnam, in a paper on Ancient British barrows,¹ says, 'Drinking cups are the accompaniment of unburnt bodies

⁸ *British Barrowes*, p. 234.

⁹ *Ibid.* p. 245.

¹⁰ *Ancient Wills*.

¹ *Archaeologia*, vol. XLIII. p. 338.

and are placed in the grave near the head or more frequently near the feet. There is scarcely any rule without an exception, real or apparent, and out of two hundred and seventy-two burnt interments in Wiltshire barrows two are accompanied by this form of vessel, perhaps employed out of caprice or in the absence of others of more appropriate form.'

Mr. J. R. Mortimer,² in summing up the results of the examination of two hundred and ninety-five barrows, says, 'It is still more rare to find the true drinking cup with a burnt body; no such instance has occurred in my experience.'

The Honourable John Abercromby, in the paper already alluded to,³ gives a list of two hundred and twenty-two beakers found in various parts of Great Britain, with photographic illustrations of one hundred and seventy-one of them. Of these two hundred and twenty-two beakers, he says nine were associated with burials after cremation, two of these were from the burials at Rudstone previously recorded by the Rev. W. Greenwell. He also alludes to the three from Wiltshire barrows mentioned by Sir R. C. Hoare and Mr. Thurnam; making a total of twelve beakers found associated with burials after cremation. The great increase made to this list of twelve by the addition of the five Dilston park beakers, shows the importance of their discovery, affording as it does further proof that inhumation and cremation were used contemporaneously much more than was at one time supposed.

As this paper has been rigidly kept to a bare statement of facts, it may not inaptly be closed by a quotation of a more imaginative and poetic character from a charming book on a kindred subject, published in 1903⁴:—

² *Forty Years' Researches in British and Saxon Burial Mounds of East Yorkshire*, page lv.

³ *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, vol. II. fourth series, pages 323-410.

⁴ *Neolithic Man in North-East Surrey*, by W. Johnson and W. Wright.

'The whole subject of these prehistoric burials is full of allurements. These primitive tombs are eloquent with the mysterious echoes of bygone people, who, now unnamed and forgotten, once trod the "long dim aisle of years." We stop to think of these moorland barrows, covering the dust of men who were fashioned like unto ourselves, men whose relics the peasant heedlessly disturbs or casts aside. As we stand there, . . . trying to appreciate the great antiquity of the mound, we muse on the evanescence of a single generation and the unutterable feebleness of the individual man. An overpowering sense of bewilderment creeps over us and we fall under an inscrutable spell.'

'Stars, silent, rest o'er us;
Graves under us, silent.'



PREHISTORIC CIST WITH HUMAN REMAINS AT NORTH SUNDERLAND.

IX.—THE ANCESTRY OF ADMIRAL LORD COLLINGWOOD.

By J. C. HODGSON, F.S.A., V.P.

[Read on the 28th of February, 1906.]

When the anonymous R.W., in the early part of the eighteenth century, wrote the 'poetical fragment' called *Cheviot*, the principal family of Collingwood was still seated at Eslington, in the parish of Whittingham, while cadet lines held estates in the valley of the Aln at Great and Little Ryle, Prendwick, East Ditchburn and Shipley.

The Collingwoods and Selbys still renown'd,
Their valour, with large patrimonies crown'd,
Th' obscure beginnings of the Aln surround.¹

The Collingwoods appear as landowners as early as the middle of the fifteenth century, for on 4 June, 1450, John Collenwode, by a charter still preserved, with the seal attached, granted to Roger Folbery all the lands and tenements which he held in the town of 'Folbery.'² A few years later, on 14 March, 1463, John Collanwode, esquire, and his son Robert, farmers of the manor of Eslington (Estlington), obtained a pardon for life of the yearly rent of 4*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* which they were bound to pay to the king.³ In 1542 Robert Colynwood, esquire, acquired the fee simple of Eslington with lands in Whittingham, Barton and Thrunton, from Bertinus Haselryg and Miles Haselryg, the representatives of the ancient lords of the place.⁴ His descendant, Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, knight, became possessed of large estates in the county of Durham by his marriage with Dorothy, daughter

¹ *Cheviot: a Poetical Fragment*, by R. W., Newcastle, 1817.

² Anderson, *Laing Charters*, p. 34.

³ *Cal. Pat. Rolls*, 1461-1467, p. 269.

⁴ Feet of Fines, Northumberland, Easter Term, 34 Henry VIII.

and co-heir of Sir George Bowes of Dalden, knight. He was apparently a man well up in years when he made his will, 24 December, 1596, for he mentions by name his married children and also some of his grandchildren.⁵ Sir Cuthbert Collingwood's second, but eldest surviving son, George Collingwood of Eslington and Eppleton, in the county of Durham, entered his pedigree at St. George's *Visitation of Northumberland* in 1615, when he was allowed the arms *Argent, a chevron between three stags' heads erased sable*, for Collingwood, quartering Buckton and Bowes.⁶ This pedigree brought up to date was certified by George Collingwood of Eslington at Dugdale's *Visitation* in 1666.

The proof of the descent of the Collingwoods of East Ditchburn from the above-named Sir Cuthbert Collingwood depends upon the identity of that Cuthbert Collingwood of East Ditchburn, who, 11 January, 1599/1600, settled his estate⁷ on his marriage with Helen or Eleanor, daughter of Robert Roddam of Roddam, with Cuthbert Collingwood of Thrunton, third son of Sir Cuthbert. Sir Cuthbert Collingwood having apparently provided for this, his third son, in his lifetime, gave him by his will the 'choyce' of all his horses 'to take one of them, which he best liketh' together with 17*l.*, being the balance of the rents due at Martinmas, which he had collected as his agent.⁸ This

⁵ *Durham Wills and Inventories*, vol. II. (38 Surt. Soc. Publ.), p. 267.

⁶ There are variations in the arms of Collingwood. In a MS. roll of north country arms of the sixteenth century, from the Phillips collection, in the possession of Mr. F. W. Dendy, the ascribed arms are *Argent, three chevrons sable on each five roundels or*; in the 'Craster Tables' they are *Argent, a chevron azure between three stags' heads sable*; and in Dugdale's *Visitation of Northumberland* in 1666 *Argent, on a chevron between three stags' heads erased sable as many cinquefoils or*, quartering Horsley, were allowed to Robert Collingwood of Great Ryle. For an early variant of the arms see p. 159 *post*.

⁷ Pedigree of Roddam, Flower's *Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1563-1564, and Rev. John Hodgson's Collection.

⁸ *Durham Wills and Inventories*, vol. II. (38 Surt. Soc. Publ.), p. 269.

last-named Cuthbert Collingwood of Thrunton married Ursula, daughter of Thomas Forcer of Harbour-house, near Durham, and by her had a son Thomas and a daughter Frances.⁹ The identity of these individuals cannot be regarded as satisfactorily proved.

I. Cuthbert Collingwood of East Ditchburn in the parish of Eglingham, who must be regarded as the founder of his family, married Helen (or Eleanor), daughter of Robert Roddam of Roddam, the marriage settlement being dated 11 January, 1599/1600.¹⁰ His name appears in the list of freeholders drawn up in 1628,¹¹ in which year he must have died, for an inventory of his goods amounting to 69*l.* was exhibited at the Probate Registry at Durham on 27 October, 1628.¹² Administration of his personal estate was granted 6 August, 1629, to 'Ellinora' his widow.¹³ He left with other issue a son.

II. Ralph Collingwood of East Ditchburn who, on Michaelmas term, 14 Charles I. (1638), levied a fine of his estate.¹⁴ He was buried in the chancel of Eglingham under a stone with the following inscription: 'THE BURIALL PLACE OF THE ANCESTORS OF RALPH COLLINGWOOD OF EAST DITCHBURN GENT. HE [WAS] INTERRED APRIL 1648 [*sic*] AND DOROTHY HIS WIFE JUNE 8 DAY 1686 AGED 89 YEARS AND CUTHBERT COLLINGWOOD OF EAST DITCHBURN GENT. HIS SON AND HEIRE FEBRUARY 28 1687.'¹⁵ His wife was Dorothy, daughter of Richard Wright, alderman of Durham, by his wife Margaret Grey, sister of the Reverend Anthony Grey, ninth earl of Kent. Her burial is entered in the register of Eglingham as follows:—'1686, June 8. Mrs. Dorothy Collingwood, widow, mother of Mr: Cuthbert

⁹ St. George's *Visitation of Northumberland*, 1615.

¹⁰ The Rev. John Hodgson's Collection. ¹¹ *Arch. Ael.*, 1st ser., vol. II., p. 319.

¹² Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

¹³ Durham Probate Registry.

¹⁴ Rev. John Hodgson's Collection.

¹⁵ Monumental inscription, Eglingham chancel.

Collingwood of East Ditchburne, was buried at Eglington (and information given to Justice Ogle of her being buried in linen): her mother was one of the sisters of the Reverend and Rt. Honble. Anthony Grey, clerke, rector of Burbage and earl of Kent., etc.¹ Ralph Collingwood's will dated 31 March, 1647, was proved at Durham 24 July, 1647.² He had issue three sons and two daughters, viz.:—

- i. Cuthbert Collingwood (III).
- ii. Edward Collingwood (IX).
- iii. Ralph Collingwood, named in his father's will [query Ralph Collingwood of Shipley, buried in Eglington churchyard, 19 Nov., 1689].³
 - i. Margery, named in her father's will.
 - ii. Dorothy, named in her father's will.

III. Cuthbert Collingwood of Netherton in Coquetdale, son and heir, who is asserted to have been baptized at Eglington, 6 August, 1628,⁴ was a supervisor of his father's will. In 1663, he was rated for lands at Netherton in Coquetdale, lands at Glanton in the parish of Whittingham and for the glebe lands at Ingram.⁵ His name does not appear among the proprietors of East Ditchburn given in the Book of Rates, but he died at that place and was buried in the chancel of Eglington 28 February, 1687/8.³ His will is dated 28 April, 1686.⁶ By Elizabeth, his wife, who survived him, he had issue:—

- i. Edward Collingwood (IV).
- ii. Cuthbert Collingwood (V).
- iii. Henry Collingwood, bapt. 14 May, 1663⁷ [query, of Market Place, Alnwick; buried 5 July, 1710].
- [iv. Anthony].
 - i. Dorothy, bapt. 13 Feb., 1665/6⁸ [query, wife of Edward Moor of Morpeth.]
 - ii. Eleanor, died unmarried; buried at Newburn, 18 Feb., 1696.

¹ Eglington Register, cf. Surtees *Durham*, vol. IV. p. 153.

² Durham Probate Registry.

³ Eglington Register.

⁴ Collins, *Peerage*, ed. 1812, pp. 289-291.

⁵ Hodgson, *Northumberland*, part III. vol. i. pp. 266, 272.

⁶ Raine, *Test. Dunelm.*

⁷ Alnwick Register.

IV. Edward Collingwood of Netherton in Coquetdale, son and heir, on 3 October, 1688, procured a licence to marry Margaret Grey of the chapelry of All Saints, Newcastle, spinster. She is stated to have been daughter, by a former marriage, of Anne, wife of Edward Collingwood of Byker. He resided at Glanton where some, if not all, of his children were born, but removed to Alnwick, where his wife died and was buried 18 May, 1718.¹ Edward Collingwood married, secondly, 5 October, 1719,¹ Phillis Moscrop, and was buried beside his first wife, at Alnwick, 5 April, 1730.¹ By his will, dated 6 May, 1725,² Edward Collingwood, after providing for his widow and his unmarried daughter Margaret, gave his estate at Netherton in Coquetdale, as to one-third to his grandson John Scott, another third to his grandson Edward Collingwood Bellasis and the remaining third to his grandson Collingwood Forster. His widow was buried 23 January, 1730/1.¹ Edward Collingwood left issue four daughters:—

Margaret,³ to whom her father gave a rent-charge on Netherton in Coquetdale.

Dorothy, named in the will of Dorothy Collingwood of Dissington in 1701; married first, 2 May, 1709,¹ Edward Potts of Alnwick, merchant, and secondly, 23 Nov., 1713,¹ William Forster of Alnwick, merchant.⁴

¹ Alnwick Register.

² Rev. John Hodgson's Collection.

³ The priority of birth of Edward Collingwood's daughters is uncertain, for the register of baptisms of Whittingham for twenty years prior to 1696 is unreadable.

Moreover, the elder children may not have been born at Glanton. The following entries in the Morpeth Register fit in very well:

1689 Aug. 1. Ann daughter of Mr. Edward Collingwood baptized.

1690/1 Feb. 26. Sarah do. do. do.

1692/3 Jany. 31. Dorothy do. do. do.

⁴ William Forster and Dorothy his wife had, with other issue, a son, Collingwood Forster of Alnwick, solicitor, and clerk of the peace for Northumberland, baptized 24 Feb. 1714/5 (Alnwick Register). He died 17 Aug., 1776, and was an ancestor of the Rev. William Thorp of Charlton Hall, &c.

Sarah, married 2 June, 1711,¹ David Scott of Alnwick, merchant.²

Eleanor, baptized 26 Feb. 1696/7³ [died in her father's lifetime].

Prudence, baptized 27 April, 1699;³ married first, 1 Oct., 1720,¹ Richard Bellasis,⁴ officer of excise (who was buried 29 Feb., 1723/4¹) and secondly, 2 Oct., 1726,¹ Luke Hindmarsh of Alnwick.⁵ She was living 12 June, 1775.

V. Cuthbert Collingwood, second son of Cuthbert Collingwood of Netherton in Coquetdale, who under the will of his cousin and intended wife Dorothy, daughter of Edward Collingwood of Byker, took a perpetual rent charge of 60*l.* per annum charged on the estates of North Dissington and Shipley, resided and died at North Dissington. He married, 24 January, 1702/3,⁶ Mary, daughter of Robert Wilkie of Ladythorn. He was buried at Newburn 13 February, 1725/6,⁷ having made his will 3 February, 1725/6.⁸ His widow died at Newcastle and was buried at Newburn, 8 May, 1741.⁷ He had issue two sons and six daughters, viz.:—

i. Cuthbert Collingwood (vi).

ii. John Collingwood, baptized 27 Oct., 1717.⁷

i. Dorothy, baptized 25th Nov., 1703.⁷

ii. Elizabeth, baptised 5 Feb., 1705/6.⁷

iii. Mary, baptized 18 April, 1708.⁷

iv. Eleanor, baptized 19 March, 1709/10.⁷

v. Mary, baptized 25 Dec., 1713.⁷ [Died at Gateshead, 27 June, 1775.]

vi. Barbara, baptized 3 Nov., 1715⁷: in a conveyance affecting a cottage in Canongate, Alnwick, she is described 9 Feb., 1739/40 as late of Newcastle, but then of London, spinster.

¹ Alnwick Register.

² David Scott and Sarah his wife had issue: John, named in his grandfather's will, Edward, baptized 11 Aug., 1711, George, baptized 20 Oct., 1714, etc. (Alnwick Register).

³ Whittingham Register.

⁴ Richard Bellasis and Prudence his wife had issue a son Edward (Collingwood) Bellasis, buried 30 April, 1735, and a daughter, Ann, baptized 11 Feb., 1723/4 (Alnwick Register).

⁵ Luke Hindmarsh and Prudence his wife had issue two daughters, Mary and Margaret (Alnwick Register).

⁶ Belford Register. ⁷ Newburn Register. ⁸ Durham Probate Registry.

VI. Cuthbert Collingwood of Newcastle, eldest son, born at North Dissington and baptized 14 January, 1711/2,¹ was apprenticed, 14 January, 1728, to Christopher Dawson of Newcastle, boothman, and was admitted free of the Company of Merchant Adventurers of Newcastle, 23 November, 1737.² He resided and traded in a house at the head of the Side, taken down in 1904, but figured in *Archaeologia Aeliana*, 2nd series, vol. XIII. to illustrate a paper in which Mr. John Clayton gives many particulars concerning his career. Cuthbert Collingwood died of apoplexy at his house in Rosemary-lane, Newcastle, 15 February, 1775,³ and three days later was buried in St. Nicholas's church.⁴ By his wife Milcah, daughter of Reginald Dobson, described as of Barwise near Appleby, who survived her husband and was buried April, 1788,⁴ he had issue three sons and several daughters :—

i. Cuthbert Collingwood (vii).

ii. Wilfrid Collingwood, captain R.N., baptized 11 Oct., 1749,⁴ died unmarried in the West Indies, 20 April, 1787.

iii. John Collingwood (viii).

Mary, baptized 6 Sept., 1738,⁴ named in the will of her kinswoman Mrs. Winifred Pulleine in 1777; resided in Rosemary lane, Newcastle,⁵ and died 26 April, 1815.⁶

Eleanor, baptized 7 Aug., 1739,⁴ buried 26 Feb., 1772.⁴

Elizabeth, baptized 26 Aug., 1740,⁴ named in the will of her kinswoman Mrs. Winifred Pulleine in 1777; died 15 June, 1835;⁷ last surviving sister.

Dorothy, baptized 11 Feb., 1741/2,⁴ named in the will of her kinswoman Mrs. Winifred Pulleine in 1777, and died in Pilgrim Street, Newcastle, 30 April, 1830.⁸

Philadelphia, baptized 30 Dec., 1762,⁴ [? died at Gateshead unmarried, 5 March, 1805].

Barbara, buried 20 May, 1767.⁴

¹ Newburn Register.

² Dendy, *Merchant Adventurers of Newcastle* (101 Surt. Soc. Publ.), p. 350.

³ *Newcastle Chronicle*, Feb., 1775. ⁴ St. Nicholas's Register, Newcastle.

⁵ Whitehead's *Newcastle Directory*, 1778, p. 32.

⁶ *Newcastle Chronicle*, April, 1815. ⁷ Newcastle Papers, June, 1835.

⁸ Newcastle Papers, 6 May, 1830.

VII. Cuthbert Collingwood, born in his father's house at the head of the Side, Newcastle, 26 September, 1748, and baptized at the neighbouring church of St. Nicholas on the 24th of the following month,⁴ was educated at the Newcastle Grammar School under Moises and at an early age entered the Royal Navy. It is unnecessary to recount his public and professional services, but taking command of the fleet after the death of Nelson at Trafalgar he was created a peer in 1806 with the title of baron Collingwood of Coldburn and Hethpool, the names of two Cheviot farms belonging to his wife. In the same year he succeeded to an estate at Chirton under the will of his kinsman Edward Collingwood of that place and, dying on board the 'Ville de Paris' off Port Mahon, 7 March, 1810, was buried in St. Paul's cathedral. His will dated 29 July, 1806,⁵ was proved at the Prerogative Court of Canterbury. He married, 18 June, 1791,⁶ Sarah, daughter and co-heiress of John Erasmus Blackett of Newcastle, the marriage settlement being dated 15th of the same month.⁵ Lady Collingwood died 17 September, 1819,⁷ having made her will on 28 June, 1810.⁵ They had issue two daughters:—

- i. Sarah, wife of George Lewis Newenham Collingwood (*see Addendum*).
- ii. Mary Patience, wife of Anthony Denny (*see Addendum*).

VIII. John Collingwood, third son of Cuthbert Collingwood of Newcastle, by Milcah his wife, was baptized at St. Nicholas's, 1 June, 1750. He was 'deputy customer' at Newcastle and on the death of his brother lord Collingwood, without male issue, succeeded under the will of his kinsman, Edward Collingwood, to an estate at Chirton in the parish of Tynemouth. He married at Alwinton, 26 June, 1812, Sarah, daughter of Thomas Fenwick of Earsdon (who died 15 July, 1824), and died at

⁴ St. Nicholas's Register, Newcastle.

⁵ Hethpool deeds.

⁶ *Newcastle Chronicle*, 18 June, 1791.

⁷ Monumental Inscription, St. Nicholas's church.

Chirton, 7 January, 1841, leaving issue one son, Edward John Collingwood, ancestor of the Collingwoods now of Lilburn Tower, and two daughters, viz.: Anne, wife of Christopher Reed, vicar of Tynemouth; and Mary, wife of Frederick John W. Collingwood of Glanton Pike.

IX. Edward Collingwood of Byker, second son of Ralph Collingwood of East Ditchburn by Dorothy Wright his wife, is stated to have been baptized at Eglingham, 28 July, 1629,¹⁰ under his father's will took lands in East Ditchburn for which he was rated in 1663 at 10*l.* per annum.¹ He was admitted to Gray's Inn, 2 December, 1654,² and on 18 May, 1668, he procured a licence to marry Anne Grey, widow of Francis Grey of Newcastle, merchant, and daughter of John Tomkins.³ She was buried at All Saints', Newcastle, 7 November, 1694.⁴ He was high sheriff of Northumberland in 1699 and made his will 8 April, 1701, in which he mentions that he had acquired Shipley by purchase from George Collingwood of Eslington and North Dissington by purchase from the family of Delaval: he gave a perpetual rent charge arising out of these estates to his daughter, Dorothy Collingwood, spinster, a messuage in Ditchburn to his nephew Cuthbert Collingwood for his life, and names his step-daughter, Anne, wife of William Bonner of Callerton. He died on 11 April of the same year, aged 71 years, and three days afterwards was laid beside his wife in All Saints' church, Newcastle.⁴ In that year a communion cup was given in his name to the church of Eglingham.⁵ It has the following inscription:—*'Ex dono Edwardi Collingwood de Byker Armigeri quondam Comitatus hujus Vicecomitis Ecclesiae parochiali de*

¹⁰ Collins's *Pceage*, 1812, pp. 289-291.

¹ Hodgson, *Northumberland*, part III. vol i. p. 247.

² Admissions to Gray's Inn, p. 269.

³ Cf. Carr, *Hist. of Family of Carr*, vol. III., pedigree of Bonner.

⁴ All Saints' Registers, Newcastle.

⁵ *Proc. Newc. Soc. Antiq.*, 2 ser. vol. III. pp. 100-101.

Eglingtonham Sacro Sacris Anno 1701,' with a shield [*argent*] a chevron between three stags' heads erased [*sable*] surmounted by an esquire's helmet with a stag's head [*sable*] erased, on a wreath, for a crest. He had issue:—

- i. Ralph, baptized 11 October, 1670,² who died in his father's lifetime.
- ii. Martin, baptized 21 September, 1671,² who died in his father's lifetime.
- iii. Edward (x).
- i. Dorothy, baptized 8 April, 1669,² to whom her father gave a perpetual rent charge of £60 per annum. charged in North Dissington and Shipley. She died unmarried 12 December, 1701, and by her will dated 2 December of the same year (proved at Durham 24 March, 1701/2) gave legacies to her half brother, John Grey, and to her half sister, Mrs. Anne Bonner of Callerton, to Margaret, wife of Joseph Bonner of St. Anthony's, to her cousin, Dorothy, daughter of Edward Collingwood of Glanton, and the residue, including her perpetual rent charge out of North Dissington and Shipley, to her cousin, Cuthbert Collingwood.

X. Edward Collingwood of Byker, only surviving son of Edward Collingwood of the same place, married Mary, daughter of William Bigge of Newcastle, attorney, the marriage settlement being dated 26 September, 1701, by which lands of North Dissington, Shipley and Byker were brought into settlement. He died 1 March, 1720/1 and two days later was buried in All Saints' church, Newcastle.² His will is dated 30 June, 1720. By his wife, who died 12 October, 1727,³ he had issue two sons and three daughters:—

- i. Edward (xi).
- ii. William, died 2 March, 1709.⁴
- i. Mary, named in her grandfather's will, died 10 June, 1724.¹
- ii. Anne, named in the will of her father and mother.
- iii. Isabel, named in the will of her father and mother, died 9 October, 1728.⁴

XI. Edward Collingwood of Byker and of Chirton, *jure uxoris*, was educated at Balliol college, Oxford, where he matriculated 11 May, 1719, and was admitted to Gray's Inn on 11 Novem-

² M.I. All Saints, Newcastle. Brand, *Newcastle*, vol. I. p. 379.

³ Tynemouth Register.

⁴ M.I. All Saints', Newcastle.

ber of the same year. On 28 May, 1731, he procured a licence to marry Mary, daughter and co-heir of John Roddam of Little Houghton and Chirton. He was recorder of Newcastle from 1737 to 1739; mayor in 1740, and again recorder from 1754 to 1769. Dying 19 May, 1783, aged 81,¹ he was buried four days later in All Saints' church, Newcastle.² By his wife, who died 4 December, 1766, and was buried in All Saints' church,³ he had issue three sons and one daughter:—

- i. Edward (xii).
- ii. John, baptized 23 October, 1736, died at Chirton, buried 14 May, 1792.
- iii. William, baptized 30 August, 1739, died 29 November, 1740,⁴ during his father's mayoralty of Newcastle.

Winifred, baptized 27 July, 1738, married 15 July 1760, Thomas Babington Pulleine, then of Sunderland by the Sea.⁴ She died in London, 22 February, 1782; her will dated 17 July, 1777, being proved at York in 1782. She left issue one daughter, Mary Winifred, who married 21 October, 1783, Walter Spencer Stanhope of Cannon Hall, Yorkshire, and took Dissington and Shipley in 1806, under the will of her uncle, Edward Collingwood, until her third son Edward Stanhope (afterwards Collingwood) attained the age of twenty-five, when he succeeded to the estates of his great-uncle.

XII. Edward Collingwood of Chirton and Dissington, son and heir, was born 8 July, 1734,⁴ and was admitted to Lincoln's Inn, 28 April, 1755. He was 'prudent in the transaction of public business' (being sheriff of Northumberland in 1787), 'fortunate in adorning and enlarging his patrimony,' and died 16 March, 1806, 'after a life not dishonourably or uselessly spent.'⁵ By his will dated 26 June, 1805, he gave Chirton house with his freehold and copyhold lands in the parish of Tynemouth, to his kinsman, Admiral Cuthbert Collingwood, in tail male, with remainder to his brother John Collingwood of Newcastle, gentleman. His will was proved at the Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 5 June, 1806.

¹ M.I. St. Nicholas's church, Newcastle.

² Cf. *Gent. Mag.*, 1783, p. 541.

³ All Saints' Register, Newcastle.

⁴ Tynemouth Register.

⁵ A monumental inscription in Latin in St. Nicholas's church, Newcastle.

ADDENDUM.

THE DESCENDANTS OF ADMIRAL LORD COLLINGWOOD.¹

I. Sarah Collingwood, daughter and co-heiress of Admiral Lord Collingwood, born at Newcastle, 28 May, 1792, and baptized on 19 July following,² was married at St. George's, Hanover Square, 30 May, 1816, to George Lewis Newenham, F.R.S., of Trinity college, Cambridge, and of Lincoln's Inn, barrister-at-law. He assumed the additional name of Collingwood and died at Hawkhurst, Kent, 8 July, 1837, aged 55. The Hon. Mrs. Newenham Collingwood died 25 November, 1851, her will being proved 29 January, 1852. They had issue:—

- i. Mary Newenham Collingwood, daughter and coheir, died *circa* 1840.
- ii. Sarah Newenham Collingwood, daughter and coheir, married first 9 Dec., 1841, at St. Mary's, Bryanstone Square, Cuthbert Collingwood Hall of Paddington Green, the marriage settlement being dated 8 Dec., 1841. He died Feb., 1859. She married secondly, 2 January, 1861, John Richard Howell of Noyadd, Llandygwydd, Cardigan, who survived her and in 1879 sold his late wife's moiety of Hethpool. Mrs. Howell was buried at Kilrhedyn, co. Pembroke, 25 Nov., 1872, aged 54; her will being dated 9 March, 1861.

II. Mary Patience Collingwood, daughter and co-heir of Admiral Lord Collingwood, born at Newcastle, 13 August, 1793, and baptized on 9 September following,² married Anthony Denny of Tralee, son of the Rev. Maynard Denny of the same place, the marriage settlement being dated 12 and 13 June, 1817. She died at Lower Seymour Street, Portman Square, 18 August (?), 1823, and was buried in Aldenham church, Herts. Her husband was residing at Elstree, Herts., in 1826, when he voted for Hethpool at the election of knight of the shire, and died at Florence, 18 October, 1843, his will being dated 3 September, 1841. They had issue two sons and two daughters:—

- i. Anthony Cuthbert Collingwood Denny.
- ii. Arthur Maynard Denny of Kilcora Lodge, Cork, and of Queen's Coll. Oxon., matric. 17 June, 1841, aged 17, admitted to Lincoln's Inn,

¹ Based on a communication by the Rev. H. L. L. Denny of 6 Wilton Terrace, Dublin, to *Notes and Queries*, 10 ser., vol. v, p. 175 (3 March, 1906).

² St. John's Register, Newcastle.

22 May, 1844. He married his first cousin, Penelope, daughter of Rev. Arthur Herbert of Cahirnane, Killarney, and had issue, two sons and one daughter, viz., Arthur Collingwood Denny, major Connaught Rangers, born 1852, died *s.p.* 1891. Henry Cuthbert Denny, C.B., born 1858, colonel Northamptonshire Regiment, who is married and has issue; and Alice Blackett Denny, wife of J. Pinnock. Mr. A. M. Denny died in 1900.

- i. Sarah Blackett Denny, married 2 September, 1841, Sir John Stephen Robinson, bart., of Rokeby, co. Louth, and died 26 October, 1875, leaving issue.
- ii. Mary Patience Denny, died 1839, aged 17, and was buried in Aldenham church, Herts.

Arthur Cuthbert Collingwood Denny, born 8 September, 1818, entered the Royal Navy and was promoted to be lieutenant, 8 October, 1841; was residing at Bercham, Herts., in 1852, when he voted for Hethpool at the election of knights of the shire. He married . . . , 1847, Mary Randal, daughter of Lachlan MacGilvray, and died in 1857, leaving issue a son and a daughter:—

- i. Cuthbert Collingwood Denny.
- i. Sarah Mary Denny, wife of Colonel Thomas Braddell, Leicestershire Regiment, of Coolmelagh, co. Wexford, and has issue.

Cuthbert Collingwood Denny, born 1848; lieutenant, 17 Regiment; of Trinity college, Cambridge, M.A.; the present male representative of Admiral Lord Collingwood. He married first, 1876, Marion, daughter of Colonel T. L. Groundwater, R.H.A., and secondly, in 1894, Mary, daughter of Rev. G. Fisher. He sold his moiety of Hethpool and Coldburn in 1879. By his first wife Mr. C. C. Denny had issue two sons and two daughters:—

- i. Cuthbert Collingwood Denny.
- ii. Edward Oscar Denny, born 1880, died
- i. Mary Patience Collingwood Denny.
- ii. Marion Collingwood Denny.

Cuthbert Collingwood Denny, born 1877, married Violet, daughter of Lewis Philip Fielder of Orsett house, Hyde Park, and has issue two daughters:—

- i. Eileen Collingwood Denny.
- ii. Joan Collingwood Denny.

X.—THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH AT MORPETH.

By the late WILLIAM WOODMAN, V.P.¹

[Read on the 28th of February, 1906.]

The earliest knowledge of the Presbyterians in Morpeth is the tradition that they assembled in a cottage by the side of Cottingburn, where there is now a tanyard, in Newgate Street. In 1715 the Presbyterians in Morpeth must have been numerous, as on 15th October in that year, when lord Derwentwater and lord Widdrington, with about 370 horsemen under the command of General Forster, proclaimed the Pretender at the market cross and invited recruits, they expressly excluded Presbyterians.

Six years afterwards, on 20 July, 1721, the deed which embodied the Presbyterians was entered into between William Crawford and Sir William Middleton, bart., John Cay of South Shields, Reynold Hall of Newbigging, Cumberland Leach of Belsay, Benjamin Bennett of Newcastle, Jonathan Harle of Alnwick, and John Horsley of Widdrington. Enquiry as to these parties will show that, when founded, the Presbyterians were an important and influential body. William Crawford² must have been a wealthy man. His son was living in Morpeth in the early part of this century in a large house where St.

¹ These notices of the Presbyterian church at Morpeth, written by Mr. Woodman on 29th December, 1882, are printed as they stand save when blanks have been filled in, the added words being shown by square brackets. The footnotes are by Mr. J. C. Hodgson, F.S.A., V.P.

² William Crawford of Morpeth voted at the election of knights of the shire in 1748 in respect of a freehold at Morpeth. *Poll Book*.

James's church stands. Sir William Middleton of Belsay³ was a member of parliament for the county and well known for his whig principles; his lineal descendant, the late Sir Charles Monck, used to boast that like all his family he was a whig of 1688. John Cay of South Shields,⁴ one of whose family married a daughter of Horsley, had a large property at North Charlton, recently sold by a descendant, an advocate in Edinburgh. Reynold Hall of Newbigging⁵ was probably the founder of the Presbyterian church at Birdhope-craig. Of Cumberland Leach⁶ nothing is known. In Benjamin Bennett⁷ we have certainly the founder of the Presbyterian congregation in the north of England. He was an eminent divine, the author of numerous theological works yet read and quoted. Some of his family settled in Morpeth and the last died two or three years ago. Jonathan Harle was educated as a physician and married a daughter of an alderman in Newcastle. He was ordained in 1693 and preached for some years alternately at Alnwick and Morpeth. He was the author of a work on infant baptism and

³ Sir William Middleton of Belsay, third baronet, knight of the shire for Northumberland 1721, 1727, 1734, 1741, 1748 and 1755 married Anne, daughter and coheir of William Ettrick of Silksworth and dying *s.p.* was buried at Bolam, 30th September, 1757.

⁴ For a pedigree of Cay of North Charlton see new *History of Northumberland*, vol. II. p. 298.

⁵ Reynold Hall of Newbigging was also a trustee circa 1726 for Hanover Square chapel in Newcastle. *Memoirs of Ambrose Barnes* (50 Surt. Soc. Publ.), p. 473.

⁶ Cumberbatch (not Cumberland) Leech was chaplain to Sir John Middleton, the second baronet, who died in 1717, and also an executor of his will. In the library at Belsay castle there was, until lately, a volume of his transcripts of Latin discourses on theology, which showed him to have been a laborious theologian. After leaving Northumberland he resided in Westminster and died there shortly before April, 1733. *Ex inf.* Sir Arthur Middleton, bart.

⁷ The Rev. Benjamin Bennet died Sept. 1, 1726, aged 52. For a sympathetic memoir, with a portrait and a list of his principal literary works, see Mr. Richard Welford's *Men of Mark 'Twixt Tyne and Tweed*, vol. I. p. 254.

another upon the diseases of Scripture. He died in 1729. Horsley preached his funeral sermon, which was printed⁸ with a sketch of his life and two posthumous sermons which, [the Rev. John] Hodgson says, are 'rich in piety and thought.' Of Horsley⁹ it need only be said that he was the author of *Britannia Romana* and other works. He was buried in Morpeth churchyard on the 15th January, 1731/2. The incumbent would not enter the name in the register of burials but made a note at the end of his book, and to quote [the Rev. John] Hodgson, 'such was the brief chronicle which the parish clerk entered in his register to the memory of a man whose learning, and knowledge in science, had far outstripped the acquirements of his northern neighbours.' But 'nomen quaesitum ingenio non excidit.' What a lesson to the mind that riots in posthumous fame.

Horsley was succeeded¹⁰ by the Rev. [James] Simpson and he, in 1754, by Rev. [William] Acheson. Rev. Robert Trotter,¹

* TWO DISCOURSES, | I. On the Frailty of Man. | II. On Conformity to Christ. | By the late Reverend and Learned | JONATHAN HARLE, M.D. | To which are added | HYMNS and PSALMS | By the same AUTHOR | Publish'd at the Request of many of his Hearers | WITH | An ACCOUNT of his LIFE and a | SERMON | preached on Occasion | of his Death. | By JOHN HORSLEY, M.A. & F.R.S. | LONDON | Printed for RICHARD FORD at the Angel in the | Poultry near Stocks Market 1730 | Price 2s. stitch'd. |

* For memoirs and notices of the Rev. John Horsley see *Memoirs of the Lives of Thomas Gibson, M.D., Jonathan Harle, M.D., John Horsley, M.A., F.R.S., and William Turner, M.D.*, by the Rev. John Hodgson, Newcastle, 1831; 'Notes on the Rev. John Horsley,' by J. H. Hinde, *Arch. Ael.*, 2nd series, vol. vi. pp. 174-182; and *History of the Berwickshire Naturalist Club*, vol. xv., pp. 242-244.

* The Rev. William Richardson followed Horsley and was predecessor of the Rev. James Simpson. Cf. Drysdale, *History of the Presbyterians in England*, p. 575n.

* The Rev. Robert Trotter, eldest son of Robert Trotter, portioner, of Melrose, was married at Falstone, 15 Dec., 1774, to Mary, sister and heiress of William Akenhead of Highfield in the chapelry of Falstone. He had issue four sons, viz., Robert Trotter, commander R.N.; Thomas Trotter, surgeon, East India Company's Service; John Spottiswoode Trotter, captain of the 16th Regt^t Madras Native Infantry; and William Trotter of Morpeth, M.D., all of whom died unmarried:

born at Melrose in 1731, graduated at Edinburgh, was for a short time minister at Harbottle, chosen at Morpeth in 1757, and died in 1807. He was a man of great energy of character, unwearied in his duties and ever active in public affairs. He had been a supporter of lord Gairlies when a candidate to represent the borough. His lordship wrote to Mr. Trotter with the offer of a Scotch living, but he replied in a letter dated 31st May, 1763, saying, 'I beg leave to mention that my obligations to the congregation with which I am connected are so many and so great that I must consider myself bound in honour and duty to support their cause at least for some considerable time if I shall so long live, and not to leave them in a worse situation than I found them. The truth is, they have considerably augmented my salary and rendered my living superior to many settlements in Scotland. They have, moreover, involved themselves in debt by enlarging and repairing the meeting house and till these expenses are cleared off I could not think of leaving them on any consideration whatever.' Mr. Trotter was the owner of house property in Melrose, his wife of estates on the borders.

The following was Mr. Trotter's stipend in the years noted. [Here follows a list from 1758 to 1804 inclusive, the stipend varying considerably, the lowest being 54*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.* in 1794, the highest 100*l.* 3*s.* 5*d.* in 1763.²] In 1758 the communicants were 132.

he had also three daughters, viz., Hannah and Margaretta Maria, who both died unmarried, and Mary Anne, wife of William Pawson of Shawdon. Mr. Trotter died at Morpeth, 14 Feb., 1807, and his widow died at Shawdon 13th May, 1834.

A collection of letters addressed to Mr. Trotter by Mr. Spottiswoode is in the Woodman Collection in the possession of this society.

² 1758, 59*l.* 9*s.* 8*d.* ; 1759, 87*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.* ; 1760, 88*l.* 4*s.* ; 1761, 82*l.* 14*s.* 9*d.* ; 1762, 92*l.* 9*s.* 1*d.* ; 1763, 100*l.* 3*s.* 5*d.* ; 1764, 93*l.* 2*s.* 7*d.* ; 1765, 94*l.* 7*s.* ; 1766, 90*l.* ; 1767, 90*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.* ; 1768, 87*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* ; 1769, 90*l.* 2*s.* 3*d.* ; 1770, 85*l.* 7*s.* 9*d.* ; 1771, 80*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.* ; 1772, 81*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.* ; 1773, 83*l.* 2*s.* 9*d.* ; 1774, 77*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.* ; 1775, 71*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.* ; 1776, 76*l.* 19*s.* 11*d.* ; 1777, 71*l.* 9*s.* ; 1778, 68*l.* 13*s.* ; 1779, 67*l.* 4*s.* ; 1780, 68*l.* 4*s.* 3*d.* ; 1781, 63*l.* 4*s.* ; 1782, 64*l.* 11*s.* 5*d.* ; 1783, 70*l.* 12*s.* 1*d.* ; 1784,

During Mr. Trotter's ministry the congregation comprised the most wealthy and leading tradesmen in the town. Some difference arose a few years before Mr. Trotter's death between him and his hearers on the appointment of an assistant, and on the election of his successor a split took place, when most of the local leading members left the congregation.

The Rev. George Atkin succeeded Mr. Trotter; he died in 1829. He was a worthy man but of no weight or energy; his congregation was small. During his time Christianity was almost dead in the town, all sects alike, and the clergy performed their duties in a very easy, perfunctory manner, and few attended to listen to them. On Mr. Atkin's death the Rev. Matthew Brown was elected, and again another split took place, a number of the congregation passing over to the Independents. On Mr. Brown being appointed to a parish in Scotland, he was succeeded by Dr. Anderson, a scholar, a theologian and a gentleman, respected by all who knew him.³

65*l.* 4*s.*; 1785, 66*l.* 2*s.* 3*d.*; 1786, 69*l.* 5*s.* 11*d.*; 1787, 66*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.*; 1788, 60*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.*; 1789, 59*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*; 1790, 59*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.*; 1791, 60*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.*; 1792, 61*l.* 9*s.* 11*d.*; 1793, 60*l.* 7*s.* 9*d.*; 1794, 54*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.*; 1795, 54*l.* 17*s.* 9*d.*; 1796, 54*l.* 16*s.* 7*d.*; 1797, 68*l.* 15*s.* 11*d.*; 1798, 67*l.* 17*s.* 3*d.*; 1799, 67*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.*; 1800, 67*l.* 8*s.* 9*d.*; 1801, 70*l.* 12*s.*; 1802, 82*l.* 16*s.* 5*d.*; 1803, 91*l.* 9*s.*; 1804, 92*l.* 5*s.* 3*d.*

³ The Rev. James Anderson, D.D., who died in 1882, was followed by the Rev. A. H. Drysdale, M.A., author of a *History of the Presbyterians in England, their Rise, Decline, and Revival*, London, 1889.

XI.—THE MURDER OF WILLIAM DELAVAL IN NORTHUMBERLAND IN 1618.

By H. H. E. CRASTER, Fellow of All Souls College, Oxford.

[Read on the 25th of April, 1906.]

In the accounts of the constables of Manchester, under the date of 23rd July, 1618, there occurs an entry of tenpence paid for making of precepts for hue and cry after one Richard Cowpman, who had committed a grievous murder on one Mr. Delaval in Northumberland. A number of depositions taken in connexion with the murder are to be found in a manuscript book at Ford castle, entitled, *A Book of the Examynatyons touchinge Mr. William Delavale's death*, and tell the following story.

William Delaval is entered in Dugdale's *Visitation of Northumberland, 1666*, as younger son of Joshua Delaval of Rivergreen, in the parish of Bolam, a cadet of the great house of Seaton Delaval. He was betrothed to a widow, Anne Ridley, who lived at Westwood house, near Hexham. The ownership of Westwood was disputed by Mr. Robert Thirlwall, who claimed it in right of his wife, and determined to make his claim good by force. Together with his wife, his two servants, Richard Cowpman and John Pott of Blackhall, a boy named Matthew Liteskeill of Blackhall, John Robson of Hexham, who victualled for Mistress Thirlwall, Cuthbert Hymers the piper, Thomas Dickson, and William Leachman, he made his way to Westwood at five o'clock on the morning of May 15th, 1618. The band entered the house, and required three women who were there to go forth, which one of them refused to do, so they put her out and shut the door. This done, John Robson returned to Hexham and sent his servant, John Robinson, with a supply of food and drink to those that kept the house.

At the same time Mr. Thirlwall sent his servant, Pott, to John Ridley of Baggraw. Pott got to Baggraw about six. He found Ridley in bed, and told him that his master was at Westwood and desired to speak with him. Ridley rose and went and met Thirlwall at the hill before Westwood. Thirlwall told him that he had quietly got possession of Westwood and asked if he would take part with him. Ridley replied that he had not got it quietly, and he would have no hand in the business. After entering the house, they returned to Hexham, where Ridley parted from Thirlwall in the street near the door of Richard Carr, the bailiff. Meeting George Errington, Ridley went with him into the house of Edward Crooser, where they drank together; and presently Thirlwall came in and joined in their conviviality. Ridley's part in the proceedings is not very plain. He was asked if he had not brought keys for the doors of Westwood, but denied the charge.

Meanwhile news of the outrage had spread. Sir John Delaval of Dissington, Mr. Thomas Middleton, and Archdeacon Cradock came to Westwood to restore possession to widow Ridley. They sequestered the house, committing it to the charge of Thomas Todd of Hexham, chapman, and a butcher named James Oliver. After the justices had departed, Cowpman and Robinson and Pott came out from their hiding places with drawn swords in their hands, and departed, remarking to the two men in charge of the house that they were glad they had escaped the justices. Mr. Thirlwall, the piper Hymers, and Thomas Dickson were not so fortunate, being committed as prisoners to the castle of Newcastle-upon-Tyne. A warrant also went out for John Robson's arrest, but he kept out of harm's way for the next two weeks, as did Richard Cowpman.

Cowpman is described as of middle stature, thick-set, broad-shouldered, of a reddish complexion, having a thick brown beard and a big voice. He was a man whose company all

right-minded people avoided, being of a turbulent and malicious disposition, reputed to be of rude behaviour, 'a drunken, base, and bad fellow.' A year previously he had been met with in the house of Mr. Richard Gibson, the Hexham postmaster, with a sword in his hand. When asked why he wore a sword, he had replied that he feared there was a warrant for him from the Delavals, and that he would not willingly be taken. Ten days after the affair at Westwood, at a quarter past eight in the evening of 25th May, his half-brother, Robert Wynne of Nether Warden, overtook him, while going down the lonning towards Hexham green, walking on foot, in a brown cloak with a sword under it. Wynne felt some surprise, seeing that his half-brother had nothing to do to revenge his quarrel with Mr. Gibson the postmaster, since that had been submitted to the mediation of John Heron of Birtley and Robert Fenwick of Hexham. So he asked him, 'Brother, where are you going thus late?' Cowpman replied, 'What is that to you? Go, hang thyself!' What occurred close to that place within the hour may best be told in widow Ridley's words:

May 26th, 1618. Deposition of Anne Ridley of Westwood, widow. The said Anne Riddley sayeth uppon her oath that yesterdaye, beinge the xxvth of Maye, 1618, she was rydinge toward Westwood one horseback behynd Mr. William Delavale, and in there compenye Mr. Edward Delavale, Joseph Ward, and Thomas Hebourne, servant to the said William Delavale. And as they came to Hexham grean about nyne of the clock in the eveninge, there Edward Delavale gott a fall, wheruppon the said Joseph Ward and Thomas Hebourne went back to helpe him, and the said William Delavale rydd one with this examynat behynd him. And as soone as they came to the allors at the weste end of Hexham greane, there came south to the allor bushes there a man of middle stature, thicke shouldred, brownishe bearded, bigg faced, apperelled with a sadd-cullered cloak under which he carried a drawn sword; which man presently steept before the said William Delavale in the high waye, who asked who he was. The man aunswered: 'Thou art noe justice of peace to examyne me; and allthough thou knowe not me, I knowe the,' and presently strook at the said William Delavale with his sword, who instantly fell of horsback therewith, and then gave the said William Delavale ane other stroke one the hynder parte of his head, and said to him: 'Thou art

Delavale, and I have vowed thy death,' and then went his wayes into the allorr bushies: whom this examynat purseweinge, he said unto her: 'Goe thy waye or els I will thrust my sworde in the.' And theruppon she lost sight of him, and the said William Delavale presently dyed of the said strokes.

John Robson, still anxious to avoid arrest for the Westwood affair, had been sitting quietly in his house all day. Mr. Aynsley, the preacher of Hexham, Robert Wade, Mr. William Shafto of Ingoe, and others had come in at various times to see him, and now he was alone with James Yeldart of Hexham, who was to pay him some money, when shouts came to the town, and in the streets he heard them cry that Mr. Delaval was slain.

All this time Mr. Thirlwall had lain a prisoner in the castle of Newcastle. He was not without company. There were in gaol at that time, Dayrell Anderson (one of Mr. Francis Anderson's sons), Mr. James Clavering, Dolly Baker (one Robert Dent, shoemaker's man), and John Wad, a fuller in Newcastle. On the morning after the murder there came to the gaoler's door, the Hexham carrier, Thomas Wilkinson, and with him a little boy, Richard Wood of Hexham, who had been sent to buy cattle from Mr. James Clavering for his father, Robert Wood. They had started from Hexham at four in the morning, and reached Newcastle about nine. On coming to town they made their way to the castle to find Mr. Welton in order to give him a message from his youngest son that the ston'd horse had broken its tether and could not be found. They stood at the gaoler's door and called in to Mr. Thirlwall through the windows, asking him whether he wanted anything from home. Mr. Thirlwall looked out and asked them what news. They said there was heavy news. The gentleman that should have married the widow of the Westwood was slain. Mr. Thirlwall said that he was very sorry, and asked who the doer of it was. The boy answered that the constables reported it was one Cowpman. Then Mr. Thirlwall asked the carrier to come in

and drink with him, which he fain would do; so he brought him inside. The carrier wished to pay for the beer, but Mr. Thirlwall would not let him. Efforts were made afterwards to show that some secret communication had passed between them, and that Thirlwall was the real instigator of the murder; but this could not be proved.

That same day some under-officers of Richard Carnaby of Hexham came to John Ridley's house at Baggraw, with a warrant for his arrest on suspicion of killing William Delaval. Ridley was at Coastley that night with Mr. Henry Widdrington, and, returning home late, went at once to bed. He did not hear of the issue of the warrant until the following day, and then went that afternoon to Hexham to give himself up; but Mr. Ralph Delaval of Seaton Delaval and Sir John Delaval of Dissington, who had been down at Hexham the previous day taking depositions, had already left the town. On the Sunday following, while he was out walking in the fields, Richard Carr, the Hexham bailiff, came to Baggraw, and told Ridley's wife that her husband had best repair to the Delavals. That day he stayed at home with his brother Nicholas Ridley, and on Monday went to Richard Greene's house at Morpeth, intending to proceed to the house of his uncle, George Ridley, at Ellington, and entreat him to accompany him to Sir Ralph Delaval; but before he could carry this plan into execution, he found himself arrested.

Search for Cowpman proved unavailing. It was generally supposed that he had fled. His half-brother, Robert Wynne, was credited with having assisted him to escape, and was said to have ridden home on the morning after the murder on a horse of a different colour from that on which he had gone out. The Ford castle manuscript ends with the account of Wynne's arrest on June 10th. Six weeks later the constables were raising hue and cry after Cowpman in Manchester.

XII.—A NORTHERN ROLL OF ARMS.

By H. H. E. CRASTER, Fellow of All Souls College, Oxford.

[Read on the 28th of March, 1906.]

Amongst the Ashmolean manuscripts in Bodley's library at Oxford is a volume (no. 834) of heraldic collections in the handwriting of the Elizabethan herald, Robert Glover, containing, amongst other items, a roll of the arms of six or seven hundred northern families. The Northumbrian entries are forty-five in number, and are here extracted.

The portion of the manuscript volume containing this roll (div. iv. ff. 41-64) is paged separately, and appears to have originally formed a separate tract. The arms are tricked in pen and ink, having the names of their owners written above, but no further description. There can be little doubt that the manuscript (which dates from about 1580) is a copy of a considerably earlier roll. Making allowance for the retrospective character of some of the entries, such as those of Balliol and Bertram, there is strong evidence for assigning the original, from which Glover made his transcript, to the second or third decade of the fifteenth century. The list of names presents similarities with that of the owners of castles in Northumberland drawn up in 1415 and printed in Bates's 'Border Holds,'¹ and the inclusion of William Delaval, Sir Henry Fenwick and Sir William Whitcheater conflicts with any date subsequent to 1430. The roll does not appear to have been previously published, either in whole or in part, and it is not even named in the list of early rolls of arms, published and unpublished, given in *The Genealogist*. For want of a title it may tentatively be termed 'Northern.' In the main it bears out the statements in older

¹ *Arch. Ael.*, 2 ser. vol. xiv.

rolls as against the visitations of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries. Four coats given in it are contained in no other roll, namely those of Cheswick, Doxford, Goswick and Whitchester. The writer wishes to express his obligations to Mr. C. H. Blair and to Mr. F. W. Dendy for help received in annotating the roll.

1. ACTON OF NEWCASTLE: [gules], a fess ermine, in chief a label of three points.

The Actons of Worcestershire and Warwickshire bore: gules, a fess within a bordure ermine (Burke, *General Armoury*). The roll here edited gives as the arms of Laurence Acton: argent, a lion rampant within a bordure engrailed sable. The *Carr MS.* (41 Surt. Soc. Publ., p. lv.) ascribes to Laurence Acton, mayor of Newcastle in 1432/3 and 1437, a different coat: argent, a saltire gules and a chief sable charged with three bezants. Compare Dendy, *Jesmond*, pp. 120, 121.

2. BALLYOL: gules, an orle argent.

See Foster, *Some Feudal Coats of Arms*, pp. 18, 19, for the various coats borne by this family.

3. BOTHELL OF NORTHUMBERLAND: or, an orle azure charged with three annulets of the field.

The same device, without the charge, occurs on the shield of Sir Robert Bertram on Bothal castle (Bates, 'Border Holds,' p. 290).

4. BURONDON: sable, three unicorns' heads coupé argent.

In Glover's *Ordinary*, the arms 'sable, three horses' heads coupé argent,' are ascribed to 'Wawhum,' query Burrodon. Sir Gilbert de Boroudone bore: gules, three roses sable with a bend argent for difference; and Sir Walter de Boroudone bore: argent, three roses sable (*Parliamentary Roll*, temp. Edw. II., Foster, *Feudal Coats*, p. 20). In *Powell's Roll*, temp. Edw. III., the coat of Sir Walter Bordonn is given as: argent three cinquefoils pierced sable (Foster, p. 26). Thomas Burowdon, temp. Edw. III., bore: argent, three cinquefoils sable (Foster, p. 39). See also below under Horsley.

5. J. CARTINGTON: gules, a fess argent between three Catherine wheels of the second.

Cartington: gules, a fess between three Catherine wheels or (*Elizabethan Roll*, 41 Surt. Soc. Publ., p. xxxiv).

6. CHESWYKE: gules, a bend wavy argent.

Compare the Foliot and Hansard coats: gules, a bend argent, and see pedigree of Cheswick given by Raine (*North Durham*, p. 228).

7. CLENNELL: or, three voided cinquefoils sable.

A similar coat, namely, sable, three voided cinquefoils argent, was borne by Horsley [of Thernham] (*Willement's Roll*).

8. COLLENWOODE : argent, three stags' heads cabossed gules.

Collingwood : argent, three bucks' heads gules attired or (Papworth, p. 926, citing Glover's *Ordinary*).

9. COLPLAND : sable, three covered cups (or tankards) argent, with a mullet of the second for difference.

A similar coat was that worn by Sir John Stryvelyn, temp. Edw. III. : sable crusily, three covered cups argent (Dendy, *Jesmond*, pp. 96, 125). John de Coupland, temp. Rich. II., bore : argent, on a cross sable a mullet pierced of the field (*Jenyns Booke of Armes*²; Foster, *Feudal Coats*, p. 56).

10. COLVELL OF NORTHUMBERLAND : argent, three chevronels sable, each charged with five bezants.²

Colville : argent, three chevronels sable besantés (Burke, *General Armoury*).

11. CORBETT : argent, a corbie sable.

Peter Corbet, baron of Caux, in 1297 bore : or, a corbyn sable (*Nobility, Parliamentary*, and *Powrell's Rolls*; Foster, *Feudal Coats*, p. 51). The number of 'corbyns' (or ravens) varies in the *Parliamentary* and subsequent rolls. Compare Papworth, *Ordinary*, p. 295.

12. CRAWSESTER : quarterly or and gules, in the first quarter a crow sable.

John Crawcestre, temp. Edw. II., bore : quarterly or and gules, in the first a 'merlett' sable (*Jenyns Booke of Armes*²; Foster, *Feudal Coats*, p. 56).

13. WILLIAM DE LA VALE : ermine, two bars vert, with a mullet argent for difference.

This mark of difference is also given on a shield in Seaton Delaval chapel. William de la Vale was returned as owner of Seghill tower in 1415 (Bates, 'Border Holds,' p. 16).

14. DOXFORD : argent, on a bend sable three quatrefoils of the field.

The Northumbrian families which bore similar coats are, Radcliffe : argent, a bend engrailed sable; Sabraham of Jesmond : argent, a bend embattled counter-embattled sable (Glover's *Ordinary*); Dent : argent, on a bend sable three lozenges ermine (41 Surt. Soc. Publ., p. xxxiv).

15. ERINGTON : argent, two bars azure, in chief three escallops of the second.

The same arms are ascribed to John de Erington, temp. Edw. III., in *Jenyns Booke of Armes*² (Foster, *Feudal Coats*, p. 78).

16. ESLINGTON : argent, two bars azure, in chief three mullets of the second.

These arms were borne by John de Eslington, temp. Edw. III. (*Jenyns Ordinary*³; Foster, *Feudal Coats*, p. 79).

17. ESSELRYKS : argent, three hazel-leaves vert.

This coat was worn by Thomas Hasi'rig of Fawdon (Foster, *Feudal Coats*, p. 106).

² *The Antiquary*, vols. I. and II.

³ *Walford's Antiquarian* for 1885-7.

18. SIR HENRY FENWYKE AND J. FENWYCKE : party per fesse gules and argent, six martlets countercharged.

Henry Fenwick was owner of Fenwick tower in 1415 (Bates, 'Border Holds,' p. 18). Upon the arrangement of the martlets in the Fenwick coat, see Longstaffe (41 Surt. Soc. Publ., p. xxxiii., note 1); and compare Foster, *Feudal Coats*, p. 84. The martlets on the coat of Sir Henry Fenwick are here tricked 3 and 3; those on the coat of J. Fenwick as 3, 2, 1.

19. ALEXANDER FETHERSTONHAUGH : gules, a chevron between three ostrich-feathers argent.

Alexander Featherstonhaugh was living in 1421, when he made a grant of his manor of Featherstonhaugh to his son Ralph.

20. GOSWYKE : vert, a fess argent between three geese proper.

A pedigree of the family of Goswick is given by Raine (*North Durham*, p. 182).

21. RAUF GRAY : gules, a lion rampant within a bordure engrailed argent.

This adaptation of the Heton coat dates back to the thirteenth century. In 1303-7, Sir Thomas Grey bore : gules, a lion rampant and a bordure indented argent; a baston azure (*Nativity Roll*; Foster, *Feudal Coats*, p. 100). Sir Ralph Grey of Chillingham died in 1443.

22. GREY OF WYPERDEN : gules, a chevron between three lozenges or.

The Greys of Wooperton and Kyloe subsequently adopted the arms of Grey of Chillingham, with a martlet for difference (St. George's *Vivitation*, 1615).

23. HAGRISTONS : azure, on a bend cotised argent three billets gules.

Robert Haggerston, temp. Edw. III., bore : azure, on a bend cotised argent three billets gules (Foster, *Feudal Coats*, p. 104).

24. HERBORNE : argent, three uncovered lamps sable.

John Wetewang, temp. Edw. I., bore this coat with the colours reversed (*Jenyns Booke of Armes*; Foster, *Feudal Coats*, p. 204).

25. JWAN HERON : gules, three herons argent.

This coat was borne by Sir Roger Heron and by Sir William Heron, temp. Edw. II. (*Parliamentary and Powell's Rolls*; Foster, *Feudal Coats*, p. 110).

26. HETON : vert, a lion rampant within a bordure engrailed argent.

These arms were borne by Thomas de Heton, temp. Edw. II. (*Jenyns Booke of Armes*; Foster, *Feudal Coats*, p. 112). The roll here edited gives as the arms of T. Heton : gules, a lion rampant within a bordure engrailed argent; and Thomas de Heton, temp. Edw. III., bore : gules, a lion passant argent (*Jenyns Ordinary*; Foster, *Ordinary*). Uncertainty as to the colour of the field continues to be shown in later quarterings of the Heaton arms. The Greys of Chillingham quartered for Heaton : gules, a lion rampant within a bordure engrailed argent. The Fenwicks of

Wallington quartered : vert, a lion rampant within a bordure engrailed or.
The Swinburnes of Capheaton quartered : vert, a lion rampant argent.

27. ROGER HORSLEY : gules, three horses' heads coupé argent, bridled sable.

The same device occurs on the shield of Roger Horsley of Screnwood on Bothal Castle (Bates, 'Border Holds,' p. 290). Robert Horsley, temp. Edw. II., bore : gules, three horses' heads erased argent, bridled sable (*Jenyns Booke of Armes*; Foster, *Feudal Coats*, p. 116). In 1413, Roger Horsley died seized of Burrodon in Coquetdale. This fact serves to explain the similarity of the Horsley and Burrodon coats as given in this roll. The connexion between the arms of the two families is made all the closer by the fact that Sir Walter Bordonn, temp. Edw. III., bore : argent, three cinquefoils pierced sable (*Ashmole Roll*; Foster, *Feudal Coats*, p. 26); while Robert de Horsele, temp. Rich. II., bore the same coat with the colours reversed (*Jenyns Ordinary* and *Willement's Roll*; Foster, *Feudal Coats*, p. 116).

28. ILDERSTONS : argent, three water-bougets sable.

John Ilderton bore this shield, temp. Edw. III. (*Jenyns Ordinary*; Foster, *Feudal Coats*, p. 120). With colours reversed, it was worn by the Northumbrian families of Lilburn and Elrington, though the Elringtons appear subsequently to have adopted the Swinburne coat (*Craster Tables*.*)

29. LORENS : argent a lion passant gardant sable crowned or.

Lawrence : argent, a cross engrailed gules, on a chief of the second a lion passant or (*Craster Tables*).

30. J. MANNERS : or, two bars azure, a chief gules.

John Manners and Sir Robert Manners, temp. Edw. III., bore this coat (*Powell's Roll* and *Jenyns Ordinary*; Foster, *Feudal Coats*, p. 137). The augmentation in the modern Manners arms was granted by Henry VIII. in 1525, to the first earl of Rutland.

31. NICHOLAS RIDLEY : gules, a chevron between three goshawks argent.

Identical arms are ascribed to Ridley of Willimoteswick in the *Craster Tables*. The name of Nicholas was borne by several successive representatives of this family in the fifteenth century.

32. SIR WALTER SELBY : barry of ten, sable and or.

The number of bars and the order of the tinctures varies in the different rolls; e.g., *Powell's Roll* (temp. Edw. III.) gives the arms of Sir Walter Selby as : burrulée (14) or and sable (Foster, *Feudal Coats*, p. 177). Sir Walter Selby was slain in the defence of Liddell pele in 1346.

33. STROUDER : gules, on a bend argent three eagles displayed vert, armed of the field.

Thomas de Strother, temp. Rich. II., bore the same coat (*Jenyns Booke of Armes* and *Willement's Roll*; Foster, *Feudal Coats*, p. 186)

* *Arch. Ael.*, vol. XXIV., p. 244.

34. WILLIAM SWYNBURN : party per fess gules and argent, three voided cinquefoils countercharged.

William Swynburn, temp. Rich. II., bore these same arms (*Jenyns Booke of Armes and Willement's Roll*; Foster, *Feudal Coats*, p. 186). The earlier Swinburn coat was : gules, semée of cross crosslets three swine's heads coupé argent (*ibid.*). In another part of the roll here edited entirely different arms are, probably erroneously, assigned to William Swynburn : sable, fretty ermine. Sir William Swynburn was returned as owner of the castle of Capheaton in 1415 (Bates, 'Border Holds,' p. 15).

35. ROWLAND THIRLWALL : gules, a chevron between three boars' heads erased argent.

Ralph de Thirlwall, temp. Edw. I., bore : gules, a chevron between three boars' heads coupé bendways or (*Jenyns Booke of Armes*; Foster, *Feudal Coats*, p. 190). The sepulchral slabs in Haltwhistle church give : a chevron between three boars' heads (Bates, 'Border Holds,' p. 327). Rowland de Thirlwall was returned as owner of Thirlwall castle in 1415 (*ibid.* p. 15).

36. ROGER THORNTON : sable, a chevron and a chief indented argent.

These are the arms given for Thornton of Netherwitton in St. George's *Vitiation*, 1615, and they reappear in the *Military Roll*, temp. Henry VI. Roger Thornton was owner of Netherwitton tower in 1415 (Bates, 'Border Holds,' p. 16).

37. SIR WILLIAM WHITCHESTER : per pale indented or and vert.

An unknown coat. Sir William Whitchester was owner of the tower of Seaton Delaval in 1415 (Bates, 'Border Holds,' p. 16).

38. MATTHEW WHITFIELD ; or, a bend between two cotises engrailed sable.

This corresponds with the *Elizabethan Roll* (41 Surt. Soc. Publ., p. xxxvii). At the battle of Boroughbridge, Sir William de Whitfield bore : sable, a bend engrailed or (Foster, *Feudal Coats*, p. 206). Matthew Whitfield was owner of Whitfield tower in 1415 (Bates, 'Border Holds,' p. 19).

39. SIR WILLIAM WODDRINGTON : quarterly argent and gules, over all a bend sable.

The same roll gives as the arms of Th[omas] de Woddrington : quarterly argent and gules, over all a bend gobony sable and gules. The bend (*Powell's Roll*, temp. Edw. III.) is also blazoned as a baston (*Jenyns Ordinary*, Henry III. Roll), and a bendlet (*Willement's Roll*, circa 1392-7; Foster, *Feudal Coats*, p. 206). See also the seal of Roger de Widdrington (*British Museum Catalogue of Seals*, vol. III., p. 669). Neither the name of William nor that of Thomas occurs upon the Widdrington pedigree in the course of the fifteenth century.

XIII.—OBITUARY NOTICES OF DECEASED MEMBERS.

1.—CHARLES JAMES SPENCE, a vice-president.

BY THOMAS HODGKIN, D.C.L., F.S.A., a vice-president.

[Read on the 25th of October, 1905.]

We regret that we have to record the death, in middle age, of one of our vice-presidents, Mr. Charles James Spence, of South Preston Lodge, North Shields.

Mr. Spence, who was born on the 20th of November, 1848, was the son of Robert Spence, banker, who was himself a man of strong literary and antiquarian tastes and an indefatigable collector of rare books, coins and autographs. From boyhood upwards the son entered with zest and enthusiasm into his father's pursuits, and, in fact, the relation between them through life was more like that of brothers than of father and son. The writer of this notice well remembers the unfailing accuracy with which C. J. Spence, while still a small boy, would pick out the coins of the Roman Emperors in his father's collection, identifying them by their profiles, without the necessity of looking at the inscription.

About 1861 he went to the Friends' School at Bootham, York, and remained there for four years. This school has had a remarkable influence in developing the faculty of the scholars for independent study on their own lines and, in various ways, Mr. Spence exhibited in after life the qualities which such an education was fitted to foster.

He never went to college, but on leaving school, entered immediately his father's business, in the firm of Hodgkin, Barnett, Pease & Spence, with which he was connected for



Yours very sincerely
C. J. Spence

the remaining forty years of his life. Though a steady and industrious worker at the bank, he always kept up his interests in the pursuits of his school-days. He was an artist of no mean power; he etched and was skilful in all kinds of handiwork; besides being an extensive reader, chiefly of history. In 1866 he joined the Society of Antiquaries, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and was a frequent attender at its meetings. Though he contributed few papers to the *Transactions*, his pencil was often employed in illustrating the papers of his fellow-members, and the second and third editions of Dr. Bruce's *Handbook to the Roman Wall* owe the series of fine etchings to his skill. He was always a generous contributor to the cause of antiquarian research and was one of the main supporters of the Excavation Fund. The handsome mahogany table cases in the Roman room at the Blackgate museum were his own design and gift to the society. He also made many other presents to the museum of which he was for many years a curator.

The free library at North Shields was the public institution in which he seemed to take the keenest interest, and he filled the office of chairman for 13 years with unfailing courtesy, making the most of a rather slender endowment for the improvement of the library.

From 1890 till his death he was treasurer of the Literary and Philosophical Society, of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

He was also much interested in the prosperity of the School of Art, which has been for many years affiliated to the College of Science at Newcastle, and since the death of Mr. Charles William Mitchell in 1903, he has acted as its chairman.

His health suddenly failed during a visit to the Cumberland lakes last July, and the end came with startling rapidity. He died on the 8th of October, 1905. He leaves two sons and a daughter surviving him. Both of the former inherit his artistic talent and have exhibited pictures in the Paris Salon and in the Royal Academy.

In reviewing his life, we feel that besides the personal loss of the many friends whom he had made by his bright and cheerful temper and his loving heart, the cause both of antiquarian research and of artistic culture in the North of England is a heavy loser by his premature decease.

He contributed to *Archaeologia Aeliana* (xiii., 285) a valuable paper on Gardner's *England's Grievance Discovered* of 1655, illustrated with etchings by himself. In addition to bearing the cost of the illustrations, he contributed the two plans attached to the paper. In the *Proceedings* (iv., 212) there is a short note by him with an illustration of a pocket dial. He contributed illustrations to the following papers:—The writer's on the *Pfahlgraben* (*Arch. Ael.* ix.), and on the battle of Flodden (*Ibid.*, xvi.), the Rev. E. H. Adamson's on *The Delavals* (*Ibid.*, xii., 215), to Mr. H. A. Adamson's *Tynemouth Castle* (*Ibid.*, xviii., 82), besides many other drawings in *Archaeologia Aeliana* and in the *Proceedings* of the society.

2.—JOHN VESSEY GREGORY, a vice-president.

BY RICHARD WELFORD, M.A., a vice-president.

[Read on the 26th of July, 1905.]

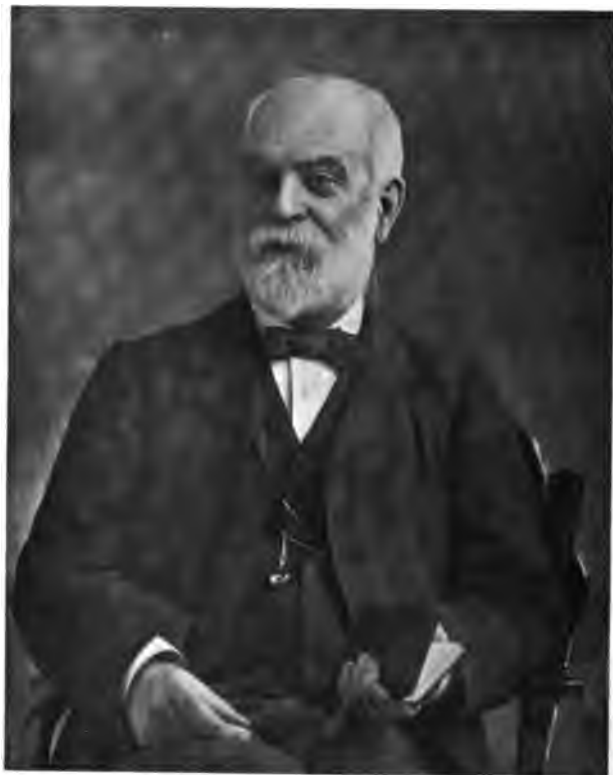
Died, at his residence in Framlington Place, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, on the 11th of May, 1905, in his 78th year, Mr. John Vessey Gregory, one of the vice-presidents of this society.

A native of Sheffield, Mr. Gregory came to Newcastle in 1845 as a clerk in the Quayside office of a firm which, in its later developments, under the name of John Bowes, esq., and Partners, occupies a leading position in the coal trade of the North of England. With that firm, rising by degrees to the posts of fitter and commercial manager, he remained till his decease.

Although a thorough man of business, Mr. Gregory was of studious and retiring habits. While his days were spent in the strain and struggle of Newcastle Quayside, his evenings were devoted to the cultivation of those gentler arts which add refinement to industry and alleviate the pressure of toil in the busy routine of commercial life. His favourite study was heraldry, and the pursuit of that fascinating science led him by easy transitions into genealogy and archæology. These, in turn, brought him into communion with kindred spirits who were working in affiliated lines of research, and at the same time labouring to improve and extend the usefulness of our society—the then old and languishing Newcastle Society of Antiquaries.

Mr. Gregory joined the society in December, 1877, when the number of members was but 89. Five years later the membership had doubled, and some part of that increase was undoubtedly due to his exertions. It was not, however, until the society was efficiently reorganised that he began to take an active part in its proceedings. His first contribution to the *Archæologia Aeliana*—a paper on ‘Place Names of the County of Northumberland with reference to the ancestry of the people’—was read at the August meeting in 1881. His next contribution was an extension of the subject to the adjoining county—‘Place Names of the County of Durham,’ read at the July meeting in 1884. At the July meeting in 1887 he read a few notes upon a brass medal of Admiral Vernon, which he had presented to the society’s museum. The following year, also at the July meeting, Mr. Gregory read a paper on the Northumbrian burr. These are the principal additions which he made to our literature, but, having a fair knowledge of local topography and chronology and a most retentive memory, he was often able to answer questions at the society’s meetings, whilst most of us were reposing in the silence of ignorance.

Being naturally modest and unobtrusive, Mr. Gregory did



Yours sincerely

S. V. Gregory

not figure in elucidations of local history and antiquities to the full extent of his knowledge and abilities. Although ready at all times to unlock his stores of information for the benefit of fellow investigators, he shrank from publicity on his own account. In 1896, when Mr. John Vinycomb published his interesting book on 'Ex Libris,' entitled *Lambert of Newcastle-upon-Tyne as an Engraver of Book Plates, with 58 Selected Examples*, Mr. Gregory was induced to write an appendix of critical notes on the heraldry of the plates. The following year he issued a booklet on Durham cathedral and castle, but this was 'printed for private circulation' only. He was also an occasional contributor of historical memoranda to the old *St. Andrew's Parish Magazine* (edited by the Rev. W. B. East, now vicar of St. Anne's, Newcastle) and the compiler of a very long and elaborate pedigree of the family of Reid of Horse-law in Roxburghshire and Newcastle.

Mr. Gregory was a member of the Architectural and Archaeological Society of Durham and Northumberland, and in our own society he was elected a member of council in 1890 and a vice-president in 1899.

3.—CHARLES BERTIE PULLEINE BOSANQUET.

BY RICHARD WELFORD.

[Read on the 26th of July, 1905.]

On the 18th June last, death deprived this society of the sympathetic services of another old member—Mr. Bosanquet, of Rock.

Mr. Bosanquet was a man of high character and accomplishments and although not a frequent attender at our meetings he was at all times interested and helpful in our work. Born December 27, 1834, a descendant of an old Huguenot family, and



Ch^r B S Brongniot

educated at Eton, he matriculated at Balliol College, Oxford, in 1853, where he took his degrees, (B.A. in 1857 and M.A. in 1859), was admitted student at Lincoln's Inn, 1858, and was called to the bar in 1861. He married, in 1862, Eliza Isabella, daughter of the late Ralph Carr-Ellison, of Dunston Hill and Hedgeley.

Mr. Carr-Ellison was a diligent worker in many fields of research and a frequent contributor to the *Transactions* of the Berwickshire and the Tyneside Naturalists' clubs and to this society's *Archaeologia Aeliana*. It was probably through the influence and example of his father-in-law that Mr. Bosanquet turned his attention to like pursuits. He had been elected a member of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club in 1859, and ten years afterwards, in 1869, he assisted his father in preparing a paper (printed in vol. vi. of the club's *Transactions*) on the history of the family estate of Rock, followed later by notes on the winters of 1878-9 and 1879-80. He joined the Newcastle society in 1883, and, in 1890, when Dr. Hodgkin developed his plans for a new history of Northumberland, he became a member of the committee under whose auspices the work is carried on.

Mr. Bosanquet was appointed a justice of the peace for the county in 1876 and succeeded his father at Rock in 1880. By this time he had begun to take an active interest in local life. He had been, in his earlier days in London, honorary secretary to the Charity Organization Society, and now the administration of the Poor Law and Public Health Acts attracted his attention. He joined the Board of Guardians and the Rural Sanitary Authority of Alnwick, of which latter body he became chairman. Son of a clergyman, he gave also much time and labour to church work, and was for many years associated, as honorary secretary or member of committee, with the Newcastle Diocesan Conference and Church Extension Committee.

With these occupations and the management of his estate,

the 'squire of Rock,' as he was familiarly termed, contented himself. He preferred the rural amenities of east Northumberland and the comfort and happiness of his tenants and neighbours, to the more strenuous public life for which his training and natural abilities qualified him. Piety and rectitude of conduct, an obliging disposition and the courteous bearing of a previous generation, invested him with the attributes of 'a fine old English gentleman; one of the olden time.'

Mr. Bosanquet is succeeded by his son, Mr. Robert Carr Bosanquet, Director of the British School at Athens, and superintendent of the excavations undertaken in Crete, Melos, Laconia and elsewhere; better known to us as a prominent member of our Roman Wall Excavation Committee, and the author of a valuable paper upon the excavations at Housesteads which appears in *Archaeologia Aeliana*, 2nd series, vol. xxv.



FIRST BRASS COIN OF HADRIAN FROM THE RIVER TYNE.

INDEX.

A.

- Abberwick Edge, muster at, 73_n
 Abercromby, hon. John, on prehistoric burial urns, 146, 148
 Acheson, rev. Wm., presbyterian minister at Morpeth, 165
 Achill, Ireland, flail from, 110, 113, 114, 116
 Acton of Newcastle, arms of, 174; of Worcestershire and Warwickshire, 174; Laurence, arms of, 174; mayor of Newcastle, 174
 Adamson, John, 82_n; Addison, Eliz., and others, bought Bewick, 85
 Aid, receiver general of the, for northern counties, 81
 Airey, Mr., got part of Killingworth manor, 23; Joseph, 25
 Akenhead, Mary, sister of Wm. of Highfield, Fairstone, married rev. Robert Trotter, 165_n
 Albert and Isabella of Spain, coins of, xix
 Alexandria, a large iron door key said to be from, presented, xix
 Algar, followers of, 152
 Algiers, corn trodden out in, 94, 118
 Allen, Mr., vicar of Wooler, 44_n; John of the castle garth, Newcastle, 54
 Allington, Beatrice, daughter of Robt., married John Killingworth, 28
 Allison, Jillian, daughter of Oliver, bequest to, 20; T. M., M.D., on the flail and its varieties, 94; presents flail from Whitfield, Northumberland, xix; and corn-comb from Norway, xxxi
 Alnwick. Edward I. at, 9; castle museum, British remains in, 130
 Ancient British axe-hammer found in Newcastle, xix
 Anderson, Dayrell, son of Francis, in gaol in Newcastle, 171; rev. James, D.D., presbyterian minister at Morpeth, 167 and *n*; death of, 167_n
 Anglian sculpture at Bywell St. Andrew's church, xiv
 Animals used for threshing, 118
Antenocitico, deo, altar to, from Benwell, xviii
 Appleby, John, of Shilbottle, married Mary Laing, 93
 Archimorell, forfeited by Morell, 73; granted to prior and convent of Tyne-mouth, 73
 Argentine, weapons from the, presented, xix
 Arkle, Cuthbert, smith, 17
 Arms, a northern roll of, 173
 Arms: Acton, 174; Baliol, 174; Bertram, Robert, 174; Bordoun, Sir Walter, 177; Bothal of Northumberland, 174; Bowes, 151; Buckton, 151; Burrodon, 174; Cartington, 174; Cheswick, 174 *bis*; Clennell, 174; Collingwood, 159, 175; Geo. of Eslington, &c., 151 and *n*; Colvell, 175; Coupland, 175; Crawcester, 175; Crewe, lord bishop of Durham, xix; Delaval, 175; Dent, 175; Doxford, 175; Elrington, 177; Erington, 175; 'Esselryks,' 175; Featherstonhaugh, 176; Fenwick, 176; of Wallington, 177; Foliot, 174; Goswick, 174, 176; Grey, 176; of Wooperton, 176; Harriston, 176; Hansard, 174; Harvey of Rolls Court, Chigwell, &c., 83; Heborne, 176; Heron, 176; Killingworth impaling, 16; Heton, 176; Horsley, 174, 177; Ilderton, 177; Killingworth, 15, 29; impaling Heron, 16; John, 15; of Bradley, Suffolk, 11; Luke, 21; Lilburn, 177; Lorens, 177; Manners, 177; Newcastle, xix; Radcliffe, 175; Ridley, 177; Sabraham of Jesmond, 175; Selby, 177; Strivelyn, Sir John, 175; Strother, 177; Swinburn, 178; of Capheaton, 177; Thirlwall, 178; Thornton, 178; Wetewang, John, 176; Whitcheater, 174, 178; Whitfield, 178; Widdrington, 178
 Armstrong, lord, x
 Asceline, 12

- Aselack of Killinghowe, founded or endowed hospital of St. Mary the virgin, Newcastle, 12
- Ashmolean MSS. at Oxford, 173
- Aston, Edmund, married Elizabeth Ramsay, 75; facing 80; Elizabeth, his wife, 79
- Atkin, rev. Geo., presbyterian minister at Morpeth, 167; death of, 167
- Atkins, Charles Edward, 31; Elliot White, of North Toronto, Canada, married Lily Morgan, 31; George William, 31; Samuel Elliot, married Charlotte Ann White, 31; descendants of, 31
- Australia, a quartzite dagger-like weapon of Dalleeburra tribe in, xix
- Aydon, William de, 2, 5
- Aynsley, Mr., the preacher, at Hexham, 171
- B.
- Backworth dyke, 17
- Bailey, Margaret, married Joshua Reynolds Pugh, 31
- Bainbrige, Edward, 34
- Baird, Mary, 89; her husbands and descendants, 88, 91
- Baker, A. J. Cresswell, bought Bewick; 85; Dolly, 171
- Balliol college, Oxford, owned tenements in Longbenton, &c., 25
- Balliol [Ballyol], arms of, 174; John de, and another, suit against, 12
- Bamburgh, court rolls of manor of, 84
- Banks [? Back]-riggs, Morwick, 87
- Baret, Adam, lord of Walker, to take degree of knighthood, 13; Roger, of Burradon, 12; grant of lands to, 12
- Barettesman, Walter, pardoned for a robbery, 13
- Barnes, Joseph, of Newcastle, 22; Long pasture farm, Killingworth, mortgaged to, 23; Sedgedale's farm mortgaged, 24; widow, Sarah, and son, Richard, 24
- Barnett, Obadiah, of London, settlement on marriage of, 23; William, mortgage of Killingworth manor assigned to in trust, 22
- Bartram, Edward, a burgess of Newcastle, 66 (see also Bertram)
- Basque name for the flail, 118
- Bateman's *Ten Years' Diggings*, 129
- Bates, Cadwallader J., publication of letters of, xxi; 'Border Holds' 174 *et seq.*
- Bertram, Robert, shield of, on Bothal castle, 174 (see also Bartram)
- Bavington, Roger de, 2, 5
- Bayford, Michael de, 13
- 'Beater,' name of flail souple in Hampshire, 96
- Beddoe, Dr., presents quartzite weapon from Australia, xix
- Bedenell, Robert, 27
- Bell, Adam, of Etal, deposition of, 75; Matthew, got part of Killingworth manor, 23
- Bellingham, &c., country meeting at, xx
- Bellasis, Ann, 155*n*; Edward, 155*n*; Edw. Collingwood, one third of estate at Netherton bequeathed to, 154; Rich^d, officer of excise, married Prudence Collingwood, 155; burial of, 155
- Belsay, etc., lands of Thomas de Trewick in, 13
- Bennett [Bennet, Benett], rev. Benjamin, of Newcastle, 163; an eminent divine, 164; founder of presbyterian congregation in north of England, 164; death of, 164*n*; memoir of, 164*n*; Roger, 3, 5; Thomas, and others, lands in Killingworth conveyed to, 15
- Benton, suit respecting lands at 16; houses and lands in, 20
- Benwell, Roman altar to Antenociticus from, xviii
- Benyon, Mary, married Eliab Harvey, 83
- Berry's Essex pedigrees, 83*n*
- Bertie, Montague, 1st earl of Lindsey, married Martha Cockayne, facing p. 80
- Berwick, commissioner for poll tax in, etc., 81; cannon captured at Flodden not to go over bridge, 63; Ralph Fenwick, a burgess of, facing 80
- Bewclay, Roger de, 2, 5
- Bewick, bounds of, ridden, 80; the 17 and 18 cent. owners of, 72; granted by crown to Edward and Robert Ramsay, 73; came to Eliab and Edward Harvey, 84; moiety of, sold, 83; purchasers of, 85; offered by auction, 85; purchased by Mr. A. J. Cresswell Baker, 85; old and new, 79; Norman chapel, 72; inscription on, 82; tombstones in, 82*n*; medieval grave covers in, 82*n*; effigy in, 82*n*; burials in, facing 80; hill, prehistoric rock-

- markings on, 72; manor, history of, 72; earliest owners, 72; mill, 79, 80; tower, 72; formerly property of prior of Tynemouth, 86; very ruinous, 86; depositions relating to, 86; Eglingham and, granted to Tynemouth priory, 73
 Bewicke and Craster, Messrs., 25
 Bigge, Mary, daughter of Wm., of Newcastle, attorney, married Edw. Collingwood, 159
 Billingham, brief for Wooler church, 44
 Birtley, Northumberland, xx; prehistoric remains at, 130
 Blackett, Captain Christopher, of Wyllam, letter of, 84n; Sarah, daughter of John Erasmus, married Admiral Collingwood, 157; death of, 157; will of, 157
 Blackgate, Newcastle, repair of, xxiv; discoveries at the, xxiv; museum, fails in the, 100
 Black Heddon, Adam de, 3, 5
 Blackwell, see Blakwell
 Blair, Robert, gifts to museum, xviii; presents Roman antiquities from St. Stephen's churchyard, South Shields, xix; a watchman's rattle, xx; pillow-lace bobbins, xx
 Blakwell, John, vicar of Benton, and others, lands in Killingworth conveyed to, 15
 Bland, Robert, marriage of, to Allison Simpson, 26, 30
 Blandina, a feminine Christian name, 22, 24, 30
 Blyth and Tyne railway company, acquired land at Killingworth, 25
 Bodleian library, Oxford, a northern roll of arms in, 173
 Bolton chapel, Northumberland, extracts from registers, 26
 Bonner, Anne, wife of William, of Callerton, 158, 159; Christopher, of 'Portenskell,' Cumberland, yeoman, 37; John, executor of his mother, 42; sizar at Emanuel College, Cambridge, 42; took degrees, 42; presented to Wooler, 43; Joseph, bequest to, 41; of his father's portrait, 58; Margaret, wife of Joseph, of St. Anthony's, 159; Michael, 34; Robert, vicar of Hartburn, 37; Susanna, 41; administratrix to Ralph Lomax, 35; to Jane Lomax, declaration of, 60; death of, 41; will of, 41, 56; bequests to children, etc., of, 41, 56, 57; Thomas, 3; a portrait of, bequeathed, 41; married Susanna Lomax, 36; son of William, alderman and J.P., 36; marriages performed by, 36; mayor of Newcastle, 37; a draper, 37; admitted to freedom, 38; presented three silver cups to merchant adventurers, 33; of High Callerton, letters of, 55; his wife Sarah, letter of, 55; William, of Newcastle, 37
 Bonton, John de, and another, suit against, 12
 Books bought, xxix and xxx
 Bordonn, Sir Walter, arms of, 177
 Boroughbridge, Sir William de Whitfield at battle of, 178
 Bosanquet, Charles Bertie Pulleine, death of, xxiii; obituary notice of, 185
 Bothal, Mr. Smalridge, rector of, 85; castle, shield of Robert Bertram on, 174; arms of Roger Horsley on, 177
 Bothell of Northumberland, arms of, 174
 Boulton, Harriet, daughter of Henry, of Leatherhead, married William Sadlier Bruere, 85
 Bourne, Thomas, 25
 Bowes, Dorothy, daughter of Sir George, of Dalden, married Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, 150; Sir Robert, report on state of marches, 15
 Bowman's close, near Warkworth, 90
 Boxworth, co. Cambridge, John Killingworth, rector of, 27
 Bradbury flail, a, 103
 Braddell, Col. Thomas, married Sarah Mary Denny, 162
 Bradford, Ann, 23
 Bramston, Wm., of Skreens, married Eliz. Harvey, 83
 Brancepeth castle and church visited, xx
 Brandling, John, alderman and mayor of Newcastle, 64, 70
 Branxton field, 63
 British camps, 126
British barrows, Greenwell's, 127, 129
 Brittany, the flail in, 116
 Bronze age, relative age of urns of, 146; division into types, 146; in Northumberland, 127

- Brown, Henry, of Newcastle, cooper, 56; rev. Matthew, presbyterian minister at Morpeth, 167; Nathaniel, and Elizabeth his wife, 60, 61; William, 2, 10, 25; of 'Guizon,' depositions of, 89
- Brown [? Broom]-field, Morwick, 87
- Brownell, John, 78
- Bruce, the late Dr., xxvi; Sir Gainsford, his life, etc., of his father, Dr. Bruce, xxii
- Bruce, Life and Letters of the Rev. John Collingwood*, publication of, xxii
- Bruere, Richard, accidentally shot at Middleham, 85; William Sadlier, married Harriet Boulton, 85; high sheriff of Northumberland, 85; bought Bewick, 85; son of, 85; William Sadlier, the younger, married Harriet Wagstaff, 85; resided at Kirkby Fleetham, 85; voted for Bewick, 85; one of his sons shot, 85
- 'Brumell Charters,' 12 *et seq.*
- 'Bualtain' or 'booltan,' old Irish name for flail souple, 96 *his*, 117
- Buchan, rev. Charles Forbes, 50
- Buckton, arms of, 151
- Bull, Mary Ann, married Thomas William White, 31
- Bulman, Elizabeth of Sheepwash, married Francis Johnson, 92
- Bunting, Henry, 25
- Burbage, rev. and right honble. Anthony Grey, rector of, 153
- Burgoyne, Sir John, of Sutton, 83; Montague, son of Sir Roger, of Sutton, Beds, 84; bought moiety of Bewick, 83; married Elizabeth Harvey, 83
- Burials, in linen, 153; prehistoric, 126
- Burnett, Blandina, widow, 24; probate of will of, 24; Obadiah, of London, married Blandina Killingworth, 30; got West-house farm, 23
- Burns mentions the flail, 86
- Burondon, arms of, 174
- Burradon, lands in, 12, 13, 15 *his*
- Burrell, Francis, merchant adventurer, 16
- Burrodon in Coquetdale, Roger Horsley seised of, 177
- Burrodon, Sir Gilbert de, arms of, 174; Thomas, arms of, 174; Sir Walter, arms of, 174
- Burwell, George, 66
- Ryker, St. Lawrence's chapel at, etc., granted to mayor, etc., of Newcastle, 15
- Byashe's visitation of Essex in 1664-8, 11, 28
- Bywell St. Andrew's church, Saxon sculpture at, xiv

C.

- Caistron, Luke Killingworth rated for land at, 21
- Cambridge*, Mullinger's *University of*, 42 and *n*
- Camps, British, 126
- Canley, Elias de, 2, 5
- Cannon captured at Flodden, 63
- Capheaton castle, Sir William Swynburn, owner of, 178
- Carlisle, Frederick, earl of, lord of manor of Longbenton, 25
- Carnaby, Richard, of Hexham, 172
- Carr [Carre] of Cessford, stole parson of Wooler's sheep, 43*n*; Daniel, 66; Elizabeth, widow of Lorange, married Timothy Lomax, 34; George, a Scot, 68; a spy, 61; Lorange, a merchant adventurer, 34; Richard, the Hexham bailiff, 169, 172; rev. T. W., his pedigree of Bonner, 42
- Carruthers, see Corothers
- Cartington, arms of, 174; J., arms of, 174
- Cartwright, Dr., a prebendary of Durham, 44
- Castle close, Killingworth, 23
- Cay, of North Charlton, pedigree of, 164*n*; John, of South Shields, 163
- Ceuleneer, Adolf de, presents ancient Spanish coins found in the Netherlands, xix; obsidian flakes from Guatemala, xix
- Challoner, Robert, of Guisboro' married Emma Harvey, 83
- Charlton, John, of Durham, gent., deposition of, 86
- Charmers, proceedings against 'common, 43*n*
- Chester-le-street, etc., afternoon meeting at, xx
- Cheswick [Cheswyke], arms of, 174 *his*
- Cheriot: a Poetical Fragment*, by R. W., 82*n*; the anonymous writer of, 150 and *n*
- Chibburn preceptory, carved oak boss from, presented, xxxi
- Chillingham castle, the 'toadstone' at, 44

- Chipchase, Robert de, grieve, 3, 6
 Chirton house, etc., devised to lord Collingwood, 160
 Chollerford, prehistoric cist at, 130
Chorographia, Gray's, 33
 Clarkson, George, purchased Morwick property, 87
 Clavering, James, in gaol in Newcastle, 171
 Clayton, John, on Cuthbert Collingwood, 156
 Cleborne, Thomas, a merchant adventurer, 34
 Clennell, arms of, 174
 Cleveland district flail, a, 104
 Clutterbuck, John, of Newcastle, deposition of, 80
 Clyvedon, Thomas de, suit against, relating to lands at Killingworth, 12; land in Killingworth conveyed to, 13
 Cockayne, Martha, daughter of Sir William, of Rushton, her husbands, facing 80
 Cockburn, John, of Old Bewick, yeoman, 86; deposition of, 79; married Margaret Ramsay, 79*n*
 Cockburnspath, etc., country meeting at, xx
 Cocke, Ralphe, charge against, for abusive language, etc., 34
 Coins, Spanish, presented, xix
 Coker, John, of Newcastle, deposition of, 80
 Coldburn, Hethpool and moiety of, sold, 162
 Coldingham, etc., country meeting at, xx
 'Cole pitt rigge,' Killingworth, 19
 Collingwood [Collanwode, Collenwode], arms of, 175; variations in, 151*n*; at Eslington, &c., 150; of East Ditchburn, 151; Anne, 154*n*, 159; married rev. Christopher Reed, 158; Anthony, 153; Barbara, 155, 156; Cuthbert, of East Ditchburn, settlement on marriage with Eleanor Roddam, 151; will of, 151; administration to estate, 152; issue of, 152; Cuthbert, of Netherton, 153; married Mary Wilkie, 153, 155; death and burial of, 153, 155; will of, 153, 155; his issue, 153, 155; Cuthbert, of Newcastle, 155; apprenticed to a Newcastle boothman, 156; free of merchants' company, 156; resided at head of Side, 156; wife Milcah, 156; children of, 156; death of, 156; Cuthbert (lord), 156; born at head of Side, Newcastle, 157; baptized at St. Nicholas's church, 157; married Sarah Blackett, 157; created a peer, 157; death of, 157; will of, 157; children of, 157; John Clayton on, 156; Chirton house, etc., devised to, 160; descendants of, 161; present male representative of, 162; the ancestry of, 150; Cuthbert, of Thrunton, 151; married Ursula Forcer, 152; children of, 152; Sir Cuthbert, married Dorothy Bowes, 150; became possessed of Dalden, 150; will of, 151; Dorothy, 153, 154, 155, 156, 159; husbands of, 153, 154; bequest to, 158; death of, 159; will of, 159; bequest, 159; of Dissington, will of, 154; Edward, 153; of Byker, 158, 159; admitted at Gray's Inn, 158; high sheriff of Northumberland, 158; married Anne Grey, 158; her burial, 158; his gift of communion cup to Eglington, 158; purchased Shipley and North Dissington, 158; married Mary Bigge, 159; death and burial of, 159; will of, 159; children of, 159; Edward, of Byker and Chirton, 159; at Oxford, 159; admitted to Gray's Inn, 159; married Mary Roddam, 160; recorder of Newcastle, 160; mayor, 160; death and burial, 160; children of, 160; Edward, of Chirton and Dissington, 160; admitted to Lincoln's Inn, 160; sheriff of Northumberland, 160; death, 160; will, 160; bequests, 160; Edward, of Netherton, his wives, 154; will of, 154; bequests under, 154; children of, 154; Edward John, of Lilburn Tower, 158; Eleanor, 153, 155 *his*, 156; Elizth., 155, 156; Fredk. J. W., of Glanton Pike, married Mary Collingwood, 158; Gawen, present at muster in 1595, 73*n*; of Kirkley, 78*n*; deposition of, 76; of Newcastle, gent., 79; George, of Eslington, etc., 158; pedigree of, 151 and *n*; arms of, quartering, Buckton and Bowes, 151; Henry, 153; Isabel, 159; John, 155, 160; grant by, 150; John, 156; of Newcastle, Chirton House, etc., devised to, 160; 'deputy

- customer' of Newcastle, 157; married Sarah Fenwick, 157; death of, 158; children of, 158; Luke, 76; Margt., wife of, 76; of Lanton, Northd., 29; married Margt. Ramsay, facing 80; Margaret [Margery], 153, 154; daughter of John, of Etal, married John Killingworth, 29, 30; their descendants, 30, 31; Martin, 159; Mary, 155 *bis*, 159; death of, 156; married Fredk. J. W. Collingwood of Glanton Pike, 158; Mary Newenham, 161; Mary Patience, 2nd daughter of lord, married Anthony Denny, 157, 161; her death and burial, 161; Philadelphia, 156; Prudence, husbands of, 155; Ralph, 153, 159; of East Ditchburn, married Dorothy Wright, 152; children of, 153; buried in Eglington church, 152; tombstone of, 152; of Shipley, buried in Eglington churchyard, 153; Robert, 150; Sarah, 151*n*; married David Scott, 155; Sarah, daughter of lord, 161; married George Lewis Newenham, 157, 161; death of, 161; will, 161; children of, 161; Sarah Newenham, 161; her husbands, 161; her death and burial, 161; Captain Wilfrid, 156; death of, 156; William, 159, 160
- 'Collop,' name of handle of flail, 96
- Colpits, George, of Newcastle, boothman, 25; bought part of Killingworth manor, 23
- Colpland, arms of, 175 (see Coupland).
- Colvell [Colville], of Northumberland, arms of, 175
- Condercum*, see Benwell
- Conventicle, penalty for keeping a, 49
- Cooke, William, son of William of Tweedmouth, 35
- Cooper, Jane, married Thomas Killingworth White, 31
- Corbett, arms of, 175; Peter, baron of Caux, arms of, 175
- Corbridge fair, days on which held, 1; purchase at, in 1298, 1; weekly market, 1; manor granted to Robert fitz Roger, 1
- Corbridge, Hugh de. 3 *bis*, 5, 6
- Cornage, tenure by, 18*n*
- Corn-comb, a wooden, from Norway, presented, xxxi
- Corothers, Anne, 56
- Cosin, bishop of Durham, 44
- Council report for 1904, ix; for 1905, xx; and officers for 1906, xxxii
- Country meetings during 1905, xx
- Coupland, etc., tithes, 21
- Coupland, John de, arms of, 175 (see also Colpland)
- Court Rolls of manor of Bamburgh, 84.
- 'Cowe close,' Killingworth, the, 17
- Cowpman, Richard, 169, 170, 171; warrant for arrest of, 169; description of, 169; 'hue and cry' for, 169
- Cradock, Archdeacon, 169
- Crane, George and Thomas, of Killingworth West houses, 26
- Craster, H. H. E., editor of the new *County History of Northumberland*, xxii; on a northern roll of arms, 173; on the murder of William Delaval in 1618, 168 (see also Crawcester).
- Crawcester, arms of, 175; John, arms of, 175
- Crawford, William, of Morpeth, 163 and *n*
- Cressingham, English commander at Stirling, 8
- Cresswell, A. J., now owns Bowick, East Lilburn and Harehope, 85; Catherine, daughter of William, of Cresswell, married William Johnson, 92; death of, 92
- Crewe, lord, bishop of Durham, arms of, xix
- Croly, rev. Geo. D. H., married Helen Porter, 31
- Crooser, Edward, 169
- Cubbe, Maud, 3, 5
- 'Cuchilla,' an Argentine sheathed knife, xix
- Cullen, Ann, wife of Thomas, of Westminster, 23; Thomas, married Ann Partis, 30
- Culley, rev. M., xxi
- Culloden, battle of, 83
- Cumberland flail, the, 100
- Cumberland, Northumberland and, harried by Scotch, 8
- Cummin, Thomas, master of 'William and Ralfe,' 38
- Curators' reports for 1904, xviii; for 1905, xxxi
- Cuttour, Alice, daughter of Richard, of Kirklawe, and another, lands conveyed to, 14; married Robert Killingworth, 28

D.

- Dacre of the North, lord, letter of, to the king relating to cannon captured at Flodden, 63, 64; purchase of West Matfen lordship by, 71; death of, 65; altar tomb at Lanercoast priory, 65
- Dale, Bathsheba, widow, 23; got Sedgedales farm on partition, 23; mortgaged same, 24; death of, 23, 24; disposal of her property, 23; George, married Bathsheba Killingworth, 30
- Dalhousie, William, earl of, 79
- Dally castle, etc., country meeting at, xx
- Dalton, Barbara, 18; Isabel, daughter of Robert, married Thomas Killingworth, 32; William, of Weetslade, an arbitrator, 17 (see also Dawton)
- Davison, Alexander, 76, 78, facing 80; of Norham, clerk, depositions of, 79, 86; George, of Newton Cap, co. Durham, 93n
- Dawson, Christopher, of Newcastle, boothman, Cuthbert Collingwood apprenticed to, 156; George, 36
- Dawton, Wm., the elder, of North Weetslade, 17; the younger, 17; Isabel, daughter of Robert, of Weetslade, contemplated marriage of, 16 (see also Dalton)
- Deae Matres*, sculptured stone representing the, xviii
- Deee, R. R., election of, ix
- Delavals sold North Dissington, 158
- Delaval [Delavale, De la Vale], Dorothy, of South Dissington, 80; Edward, 170; John, of Dissington, 169; sir John, of Dissington, 172; Joshua, of Rivergreen, Bolam, 168; Mary, wife of William, 79; Ralph, of Seaton Delaval, 172; sir Ralph, and others, inquisition before, 19; William, 170, 172; the murder of, in 1618, 168; arms of, 175; owner of Seghill tower, 175; betrothed to Anne Ridley, 168; married Mary Widdrington, facing 80; of Dissington, married Mary, widow of George Ramsay, 74, 77, 78
- Delinquents' lands sequestered, 87
- Dendy, F. W., history of township of Jesmond, xiii; 'The Killingworths of Killingworth', 10; a 16th century roll of arms belonging to, 151n
- Denny, Alice Blackett, married J. Pinnock, 162; Anthony, son of the rev. Maynard, of Tralee, Ireland, married Mary Patience Collingwood, 161; death of, at Florence, 161; his will, 161; his children, 161; Anthony Cuthbert Collingwood, 161; major Arthur Collingwood, 162; Arthur Cuthbert Collingwood, 162; entered Royal Navy, 162; married Mary Randal MacGilvray, 162; death of, 162; children, 162; Arthur Maynard, of Kilcora Lodge, Cork, 161; admitted to Lincoln's Inn, 161; married Penelope Herbert, 162; children, 162; lieut. Cuthbert Collingwood, present male representative of lord Collingwood, 162; his wives, 162; sold his moiety of Hethpool and Coldburn, 162; issue, 162; Cuthbert Collingwood the younger, married Violet Fielder, 162; issue, 162; Eileen Collingwood, 162; rev. H. L. L., of Dublin, 161; col. Henry Cuthbert, C.B., 162; Joan Collingwood, 162; Mary Collingwood, 162; Mary Patience, 162; Mary Patience Collingwood, 162; Edward Oscar, 162; Sarah Blackett, married sir John Stephen Robinson, 162; issue, 162; Sarah Mary, married col. Thomas Bradell, 162; and has issue, 162
- Denom, Isabella, inquisition after death of, 13
- Dent, arms of, 175; Robert, shoemaker, 171
- Depositions relating to Walk-mill, 88
- Derwentwater, lord, 163; his *Lament*, 132
- Devon flails, 107, 109; name for flail in, 96; name for souple in, 96
- Dickson, Isabel, daughter of Robert, of Bughtrig, married Robert Ramsay, facing 80; descendants of, facing 80; Robert, of Peill, married Isabel Ramsay, facing 80; Thomas, 168, 169
- Dilston park, prehistoric burials in, 126, 132, 142; the urns found, 143; relative age of urns, 146
- Dilston, Thomas de, 2, 3, 5
- Dinning, John, and others, bought Bewick, 85
- Dissington, 160; North, purchase of, by Edward Collingwood, 158; bequest of rent charge out of, 159

- Ditchburn [Ditchburne], George, of North Shields, married Elizabeth Johnson, 92; Thomas, of Catchburn, deposition of, 77
- Dobson, Milcah, daughter of Reginald, of Barwise, married Cuthbert Collingwood, 156
- Dod, Geoffrey, 3, 6; Robert de, 2, 5
- Donations to the society, xviii, xxxi
- Donegal flail, a, 113, 114
- Dowe, Cuthbert, of Benton, 17; Robert, married Anne Killingworth, 32
- Doxford new houses, 93
- Doxford, arms of, 174
- 'Drashall,' name for flail in Devon, 96
- Drummond, Dr., of Westoe, presented iron object, xx; John, of Charing Cross, married Georgiana Harvey, 83
- Drysdale, rev. A. H., presbyterian minister at Morpeth, 167*n*; an author, 167*n*
- Dugdale's *Visitation of Northumberland*, 15*n*, et seq. 168
- Dunglass, etc., country meeting at, xx
- Dunwich, Eliab Harvey, M.P. for, 83
- Durant, Mrs. Jane, bequests to, 41, 57; John, 42; witness to a will, 58; William, 41
- Durham flails, 101, 103, 104
- Durham, Northumberland and, poll-tax for, 81; aid for, 81; land tax for, 81
- Durham county and Yorkshire, name for flail in, 96
- Durham, Dr. Cosin, bishop of, 44; castle and city of, C. C. Hodges on, xxii; priory, Killingworths benefactors to 13; William de Kyllingworth, bursar of, 13; letter to prior concerning canon captured at Flodden, 63
- Durham and Northumberland, committees for compounding in, etc., xxi
- Durnsdale farm, partition deed relating to, 23
- Dyer, George Lemon, of St. George's London, married Grace Laing, 93
- E.
- Earsdon parish registers, extracts from, 26
- Eastfield, the, Killingworth, 17
- Edge, F. J., Newcastle city engineer, xiii
- Edington, land in, granted to Newminster abbey, 13
- Edlingham register, 11; extracts from, 26
- Edmundbyers church, rev. Walker Featherstonhaugh on, xiv
- Edward I. at Alnwick, 9; defeated Wallace at Falkirk, 9; in Flanders, 8; at Tynemouth, 9; at York, 8; VI., grant of, to mayor, etc., of Newcastle, 15
- Effigy in Bewick chapel, 82*n*
- Egglescliffe church, brief in, for Wooler church, 44*n*
- Eglingham, gift of communion cup to, 158; inscription and arms on, 158, 159; bequests to poor of, facing 80
- Eglingham and Bewick granted to Tyne-mouth, 73
- Egypt, corn trodden out in, 94, 118
- Eland, John of, and another, chaplains, conveyance of lands by, 13
- Elledene, William de, 3, 5
- Elrington, arms of, 177
- England, a political history of, xxii
- English defeated at Stirling, 8
- Errington [Erington], arms of, 175; George, 169; and Thomas, charges against, 34; John de, arms of, 175
- Escrutevill, Isabella de, a suit of, 12
- Esselryks, arms of, 175 (see also Hesilrig)
- Essex, Byshe's visitation of, in 1664-8, 11, 28; Berry's pedigrees of, 83*n*; William Harvey, M.P. for, 83
- Etal castle, 63
- Ettrick, Anne, daughter of William, of Silksworth, married sir William Middleton of Belsay, 164*n*
- Eustace, sir W. C., K.C.B., married Emma Harvey, 83
- Exchequer depositions, extracts from, relating to Bewick, 86
- F.
- Falkirk, Wallace defeated at, 9
- Fane, George R. C., married Isabella Mary Harvey, 83
- Fast castle, etc., country meeting at, xx
- Fawcus, John, of Warkworth, 91; deposition of, 88
- Featherstonhaugh, manor of, granted by Alexander Featherstonhaugh to son Ralph, 176
- Featherstonhaugh [Fetherstonhaugh], Alexander, arms of, 176; granted

- manor of Featherstonhaugh to son, 176; Ralph, manor of Featherstonhaugh granted to, 176; rev. Walker, Roman Chester-le-Street by, xiv; sculptures in Bywell church, xiv; on Edmundbyers church, xiv; death of, xiv
- Fenham, lordship of, 20; lands, coal mine, etc., in, 15, 20; suit respecting lands at, 16
- Fenton, Christopher, 68
- Fenwicks of Wallington, arms of, 177
- Fenwick [Fenwyke], Cuthbert, of East Heddon, seised of freehold land, 21; son apprenticed to merchant adventurer, 21; sir Henry, 173; arms of, 176; owner of Fenwick tower, 176; arrangement of martlets on arms, 176; Isabella [Isabel], 51, 60; J., 176; John de, chaplain, lands held of, 14; Ralph, a burgess of Berwick, facing 80; Ralph, of East Lilburn, bequest to, facing 80; Reginald, 90; Robert, of Hexham, 170; Robert, of Morpeth, married Mary Straker, 91; Sarah, daughter of Thomas, of Earsdon, married John Collingwood, 157; death of, 157; sir William, 19; of Meldon, lands sequestered for delinquency, 87; daughter of, married sir F. Radcliffe, 87
- Ferguson, the late chancellor, xxvi
- Field names, 23; Killingworth, 17, 19; Warkworth parish, 87
- Fielder, Violet, daughter of Lewis Philip, of Orsett house, Hyde Park, 162; children of, 162
- Fisher, Mary, daughter of rev. G., second wife of Cuth. Collingwood Denny, 162
- Flagellum*, 116; word flail probably from, 118
- Flail, the, and its varieties, 94; and its associations, 119; manner of using the, 95; parts of a, 97; mentioned by various writers, 96, 119; probable origin of name, 118: name of, in different countries, 96; from Norway, presented to museum, xxxi; from Whitfield, Northumberland, xix
- Flanders, Edward I. in, 8
- 'Flinging-tree,' name for flail in Scotland, 96
- Flodden, an incident after battle of, 62; cannon captured at, 63
- 'Flush money,' 120
- 'Folbery,' lands granted in, 150
- Folbery, Roger, grant to, 150
- Foliot arms, 174
- Foot, sir Thomas, Killingworth manor mortgaged to, 22; assigned mortgage, 22
- Forcer, Ursula, daughter of Thomas, of Harbour-house, co. Durham, married Cuth. Collingwood, 152
- Ford castle MSS. the, 172
- Forrest, John, 51; witness to a will, 59
- Forster, general, proclaimed pretender at Morpeth market cross, 163
- Forster, Collingwood, one-third of estate at Netherton bequeathed to, 154 and *n*; descendant of, 154*n*; Nicholas, rated for moiety of Woodburn, 21; Thomas, attorney for Richard Myles, 14; Thomas, and John Storey, sold Harehope township, 84; William, of Alnwick, merchant, married Dorothy Collingwood, 154; son of, 154*n*
- Foster, *Some Feudal Courts of Arms*, referred to, 174 *et seq.*
- Fotherley, William, 3, 6
- Fowberry, see Folbery, Fulberry
- 'Frail,' name for flail in Durham and Yorkshire, 96
- Fraunceys, William, 3, 5
- 'Fryzer,' Robert, Newcastle, 'serjeant-att-mace,' 41
- Fulberry, William, 69, 70
- Fullwood, Charles, married Marie Louise Porter, 31
- Fynter, Christopher, 66

G.

- Gaelic names for flail, 96; for souple, 96; for handle, 96
- Gap, Ralph de, 3, 6
- 'Garthes, le,' Killingworth, 19
- Gascoigne, colonel, 2
- Gateshead, charge on St. Edmund's lands at, facing 80
- Gatton, major Edw. Harvey, M.P. for, 83
- Geoffrey of Weetslade, 12
- Gibson, John, facing 80; Richard, the Hexham postmaster, 170
- Gilpin, Dr., house of, in Whitefriars, Newcastle, 41
- Glover, Robert, the Elizabethan herald, 173; his *Ordinary*, 174 *et seq.*

- Goodger, C. W. S., presented modern spring-gun, xxxi
 Goos, Roger, 2, 5
 Gosforth park, 25
 Goswick, arms of, 174, 176; pedigree of, 176
 Gould, I. Chalkley, presented straw-splitters, xix
 Gowrie conspiracy, the, 74
 Grainger, Margaret, facing 80
 'Grange walke miln' (see Walk-mill)
 Gray, his *Chorographia*, 33; his residence, 33; Cuthbert, merchant, 36; Sir Edward, and others, inquisition before, 19; Rauf, arms of, 176; (see also Grey)
 'Grayes poole,' Killingworth, 17, 19
 Great Benton, manor of, 14 (see also Benton)
 Greek inscription from South Shields, xviii
 Greene, Isabella, 22; bond to, 21; [Isabell], house of, at North Shields, licensed for worship, 48; Richard, of Morpeth, 172
 Greenwell, rev. William, D.C.L., etc., election of, ix; his *British Barrow*, 126, 129; on a British burial at Rudston, Yorkshire, 147
 Gregory, John Vessey, a vice-president, death of, xxiii; obituary notice of, 182
 Grey, of Wyperden, arms of, 176; lord, of Wark and Chillingham, 46; Anne, widow of Francis, married Edward Collingwood, 158; Margaret, sister of rev. Anthony, earl of Kent, married Richard Wright, 152; Catherine, daughter of Edward, of Morpeth, married John Ramsay, facing 80; Elizabeth, of Newcastle, widow, bequest of, 20; John, 159; Margaret, of All Saints, Newcastle, daughter of Edward (?) of Byker, married Edward Collingwood, of Nethererton, 154; sir Ralph, of Chillingham, death of, 176; Sir Thomas, arms of, 176; William, of Burgham, 93n
 Grieve, James, facing 80
 Groundwater, Marion, daughter of colonel T. L., first wife of Cuthbert Collingwood Denny, 162
 Guatemala, obsidian flake, etc. from, presented, xix
 Gunner peak camp, British remains at, 130
 Gunnerton [Gunnarton], Alan de, 3, 6; William de, 2, 5
 'Guying' at Easter, 121
 Gweedore district, Ireland, flails from, 112
- ### H.
- Haddington, viscount, facing 80; etc.
 Alex. Ruthven, created, 74
 Haggerston, Robert, arms of, 176
 Hagriston, arms of, 176 (see also Agriston)
 Halidene, William de, 2, 5
 Hall, Bourn, married Deborah Pratt, 25, 31; son of, 31; Cuthbert Collingwood, of Paddington Green, first husband of Sarah Newenham Collingwood, 161; rev. G. Rome, 127; James, of Dilston castle, death of, xiv., John, 24; Joshua, 31; Reynold, of Newbigging, 163; a trustee for Hanover square chapel, Newcastle, 164n
 Hallywell, lands in, owned by Johnsons, 92
 Haltwhistle church, arms of Thirlwall on grave slabs in, 178
 'Hames,' 6 and n.
 Hampshire, flail in, 106, 107; name for, 96; for souple, 96
 Handstaff of flail, names for, 96
 Hansard arms, 174
 Hansen, Susan Norah, married Wm. Henry White, 31
 Harbottle, Ralph, of Titlington, waller, 86; Robert, of Titlington, deposition of, 77
 Harding, Nicholas, 78
 Hare, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel, of London, married Gyles Killingworth, 28
 Harehope, 80; acquired by Mary Harvey, 84; now owned by A. J. Cresswell, 85
 Harewodde, Wm., chaplain, and others, lands at Killingworth, conveyed to, 14
 Harle, rev., Jonathan, of Alnwick, 163; ordination of, 164; an author, 164; death of, 165; Horsley preached funeral sermon, 165
 Harrison, Ralph, witness to wills, 59; of North Shields, master mariner, 61; bequest to, 51, 58; alderman of Newcastle, 52, 59
 Hartburn, Robert Bonner, vicar of, 37
 Harvey of Rolls court, Chigwell, etc., pedigree of, 83; arms of, 83

- Harvey, general, Edward, 83; daughters, 83; sold Lilburn, etc., 84; death of, 83; Edward, son of Eliab, 83; captain Edward, son of sir Eliab, killed at Burgos, 83; Eliab, of Claybury Hall, Essex, barrister and M.P. (and Edward), succeeded to Lilburn, etc., 84; married Mary Benyon, 83; descendants of, 83, 84; admiral sir Eliab, K.C.B., M.P. for Maldon, etc., 83; at Trafalgar, 83; married Eliz. Nugent, 83; descendants, 83; Eliz., daughter of Eliab, married Montague Burgoyne, 83; Eliz., daughter of sir Eliab, married Wm. Bramston, 83; Emma, married Robert Challoner, 83; Emma, daughter of sir Eliab, married sir W. C. Eustace, K.C.B., 83; Georgiana, daughter of sir Eliab, married John Drummond, 83; Isabella Mary, daughter of sir Eliab, married George R. C. Fane, 83; Louisa, daughter of sir Eliab, married Wm. Lloyd, of Aston, Salop, 83; Maria, daughter of sir Eliab, married rev. Wm. Tower, 83; Mary, daughter of Wm., death of, 83; Stephen, son of Wm., 83; William, 46; death of, 46; William, of Bewick, etc., 83; married Mary Williamson, 83; descendants of, 83; of Chigwell, Essex, and Mary, his wife, on Bamburgh court rolls, 81; death of, 84; William, son of sir Eliab, of Brasenose college, Oxford, death of, 83; William, son of William, M.P. for Essex, 83; married Emma Skynner 83; descendants of, 83
- Harwich, major Edward Harvey, M.P. for, 83
- Hasleryg, Bertinus and Miles, grant by, 150
- Hastings, lord, death of, xiii; Francis, petition of, to king, 71; sale by, of West Matfen lordship, 71
- Hatherleigh district, Devon, flails of, 107
- Hawemogh, Robert, 2, 5
- Hayton, John, land at Jesmond, conveyed to, 15
- Healey, Thomas, de, 3, 6
- Heborne, arms of, 176; Thomas, 170
- Heddon, Geoffrey de, 3, 6
- Hedley, Ralph, picture by, representing use of flail, 119; R.C. on Tarret burn prehistoric burial, 131
- Heighton, near Newhaven, Sussex, flail from, 105
- Henderson, Ralph, merchant-adventurer, 21
- Hephale, Robert de, 2, 5
- Herbert, Penelope, daughter of the rev. Arthur, of Cahirname, Killarney, married Arthur Maynard Denny, 162
- Hereford, name for flail in, 117
- Herle, Margery, widow of John de, suit of, 12; Margaret de, land in Killingworth, etc., conveyed by, 13 (see also Harle)
- Heron, arms of Killingworth impaling, 16; Edward, suit by, concerning Killingworth manor, 16; Grace, of Shilbottle, wife of John Laing the 2nd, 93; John, of Birtley, 169; and others, convey lands in Killingworth, 15; 'Jwan,' arms of, 176; Juliana, daughter of William, of Crawley, married John Killingworth, the younger, 30; sir Roger, arms of, 176; Thomas, and another, claim house, etc., in Newcastle, 19; William, of 'Crawleigh,' John Killingworth the younger, married a daughter of, 29; sir William, arms of, 176 (see also Hyring)
- 'Heron pit,' the castle, Newcastle, xii, xxiv
- Hesilrig, Thomas, of Fawdon, arms of, 175 (see also Esselryks and Haselryg)
- Heslop, George, 56; R. Oliver, on an incident at Newcastle after the battle of Flodden, 62; his *Northumberland Words*, quoted, 100
- Hethpool and Coldburn, moiety of, sold, 162
- Heton, arms of, 176; Thomas de, arms of, 176
- Hexham green, 170
- Hibernia, John de, clerk, 2, 5
- High or north field, Killingworth, 17
- 'Hilly-closes,' Morwick, 87
- Hinckston, Richard, of Newcastle, wherryman, 56
- Hindmarsh, Luke, of Alnwick, married Prudence Collingwood, 155; Margaret, 155*n*; Mary, 155*n*
- Hoare, sir Richard Colt, 147; and Ancient British urns, 147
- Hodgkin, Thomas, on pre-conquest history of England, xxii; obituary notice of the late Charles James Spence, 179

- Hodgson, John, xxvii; married Mehitable Partis, 30; John Crawford, 12; on the seventeenth and eighteenth century owners of Bewick, 72; additional notices of the Walk-mill in the parish of Warkworth, 87; on the ancestry of lord Collingwood, 150; Mehitable, wife of John, of Newcastle, 23
- Holbrook, John, of Killingworth, married Barbara Partis, 30; and wife, sold share of Sedgedales farm, 24
- Holderness, earl of, etc., Alexander Ruthven created, 74; buried in Westminster abbey church, 74; his successor, 74; John, earl of, 73, facing 80
- Holforth, Roger, 3, 6
- Holmes, Oliver Wendell, mentions the flail, 96, 119
- Home, Alison wife of Thomas Ramsay, facing 80
- Honorary members, xxxiii
- 'Hornyard' at Killingworth, 18
- Horsley meeting house, 48
- Horsley, of Thernham, arms of, 174; rev. John, of Widdrington, xxvii, 47, 163; presbyterian minister at Morpeth, 165; author of *Britannia Romana*, 165; preached rev. Jonathan Harle's funeral sermon, 165; buried at Morpeth, 165; memoirs and notices of, 165*n*; Mary, premises in North Shields of, 60; Robert, arms of, 177; Roger, arms of, 177; of Screnwood, arms of, on Bothal castle, 177; died seised of Burrodon in Coquetdale, 177; Thomas, 67, 69; alderman and mayor of Newcastle, 65; devised lands for founding Newcastle grammar school, 65
- 'Houpes, le,' Killingworth, 19
- How, James, 24
- Howard, Frederick, second husband of Emily Pugh, 31; lord William, and his wife, lands in Killingworth held of, 19
- Howe & Thornton, gift to museum, xviii
- Howell, John Richard, of Noyadd, Llandygwydd, Cardigan, second husband of Sarah Newenham Collingwood, 161; sold moiety of Hethpool, 161
- Howford, prehistoric cist at, 130
- Hudson, John, house in Newcastle claimed from, 19
- Hull, John, vicar of Wooler, deprived, 43*n*
- Hulne priory, afternoon meeting at, xx
- 'Humeler,' the, in threshing operations, 122
- 'Hungerie, le croft,' Killingworth, 19
- Huntley, John, of Alnwick, deposition of, 89; occupant of lands at Killingworth, 15; Mary, wife of John, bequests to, 41, 57
- 'Hurters,' 6 and *n*
- Hutchinson, Jemima, married James Searle the younger, 25, 30
- Hvaløen, Norway, flail from, 110
- Hymers, Cuthbert, the piper, 168, 169
- Hyring, Gilbert de, 13
- Hyrning, Henry, grant of services of, 12
- I.
- Ilderton, arms of, 177; —, married Elizabeth Ramsay, 76, facing 80; Elizabeth, 78; George, facing 80; John, arms of, 177
- India, corn trodden out in, 118
- Indulgences to preach, *temp.* Charles II., 48
- Inns: 'Bee Hive,' Newcastle, 54; 'Black Swan,' North Shields 61; 'Seven Stars,' North Shields, 51
- Irish: flails, 110, 112, 113; descriptions of, 112, 114, 116, 117; old, name for flail and souple, 96; threshing floor, an, 125
- Italy, flails of, 117
- J.
- Jackson, Jo, 43*n*; John, of South Disington, deposition of, 80
- James VI. and the Gowrie conspiracy, 74
- Japanese flail, the, 115, 118
- Jegon, Barbara, daughter of John of Sible Hedingham, co. Essex, married Sam. Killingworth, 28
- Jenyn's Booke of Armes*, 175 *et seq.*
- Jerden, Alex., head of the Side, Newcastle, draper, 54
- Jesmond, etc., lands in, conveyed, 15; Dendy's history of township of, xiii
- Jewitt's *Rare Mounds and their Contents*, 129
- John the clerk, Alice, widow of, suit of, 12; the farrier, 4, 7; the wright, 2, 5; son of Godfrey, 3, 6

Johnson [Johnston], Ambrose, 42; witness to a will, 58; Dorothy, married — Green, 92; Edward, master of ship 'St. Michael' of Scarborough, 81; Elizabeth, married George Ditchburn of North Shields, 92; Francis, of the the Hirst, married Elizabeth Bulman, 92; John, of the Hirst, bought Walk-mill, 88, 90; of Woodhorn, etc., 90; married Elizabeth Woodfall, 92; children of, 92; Robert, 35; Thomas, of Walk-mill, 92; sold same, 90; owned lands at Hallywell, 92
Johnson, William, of Woodhorn, married Catherine Cresswell, 92

K.

Kell garth, Killingworth, 23
Kent, flail, 110; souple in, known as 'swingle,' 96
Killingworth, field names of, 23; lands in, 14; conveyed, 13, 15, 17; suit for land in, 12; lands in, belonging to St. Lawrence's chapel, Byker, 15; king and mayor and burgesses of Newcastle, had lands in, 18; tenements in, owned by Baliol College, Oxford, etc., 25; land at, acquired by Blyth & Tyne Railway Company, 25; lordship of, 20; manor of, etc., suit respecting, 16; mortgaged, 22; moor, act for enclosing, 25; division of, 25 (see also Kill-ynghow, Kylesworth, etc.)
Killingworth, [Kellengworth, Killeworth, Kyllingworth, Kylesworth, Kyllingword] of Abberwick, 11; of Cambridgeshire and Essex, pedigree of, 28; of Killingworth, 10; two branches of, 10; both registered pedigrees, 10; Adam, 14; Adam de, a pardon for robbery of, 13; Agnes, 15, 29; a bequest to, 15; married George Wake, 30; Alan, 14, 28; Alice, 16; of Abberwick, buried, 27; Alison, 30; her husbands, 26, 30; daughter of Oliver, bequest to, 20; Ann, 22, 28; daughter of Luke, death of, 23, 26; wife of Robert Dowe, 32; of Edlingham, married John Southern, 27; daughter of George of Abberwick, baptized, 26; [or Agnes] 30; Barbara ['Barberye'], 16, 32; married — Paston, 15, 30; bequest to, 15; will of, 15; her sisters,

15; Bartholomew, 32; Bathsheba, 22; married George Dale, 30; 'Bealls,' 27; Bertram, of Killingworth, inventory of goods of, 19; administration to goods of, 19; Blandina, 22; married Obadiah Burnett, 30; settlement on marriage of, 24; Christopher, 16, 27, 29, 30; Clement, the elder, of Killingworth, 29; Clement, the younger, married Elizabeth, 'daughter of Pynder,' 29; Deborah, married George Potts, 26, 30; Edmund, son of William of London, *arm.*, vicar of Lilbourne, Hants, 27; Eleanor [Elinor], 21 *bis*; married John Turpin, 26, 32; Elizabeth, 28; married Roger Watson, 15, 30; Elpeth, a bequest to, 15; Francis, 16, 29, 30; Francis, son of John, apprenticed to Edward Surtees, 16; Geoffrey de, a pledge, 32; married Isabel Southern, 32; in a suit, 12; George, 15, 18, 27, 29; his descendants, 29, 32; Isabel, wife of, 18; (and others), grant of lands by, 17; administration of goods of, granted to widow, 19; contemplated marriage of son and heir, 16; of Abberwick, married Grace Young, 27; children of, baptized, 26, 27; George, of Brisley, Alnwick, buried, 27; Giles, see Gyles: Grace, of Brisley, Alnwick, widow, buried, 27; Grant-ham, 11; Gyles, 11; of Pampsford (co. Camb.), married Elizabeth Hare, 28; Hannah, daughter of George, of Abberwick, baptized, 27; Henry, 15 *bis*, 29, 30, 32; son of John, apprenticed to Francis Burrell, 16; Henry, son of Ralf de, grant by, 12; James, 28; son of George of Abberwick, baptized, 26; buried, 27; Jane, 29, 30; daughter of Oliver, bequest to, 20; John, 17, 28, 29, 30; John, held lands at Wolviston, 15, 16; and his wife Agnes, 13, 28; *arm.*, 11; John, the elder, lands in Killingworth, etc., conveyed to, 13; witness to a deed, 13; married Margt. Collingwood, 29, 30; the younger, a juror, 13; witness to a deed, 13; married Juliana Heron, daughter of William, 29, 30; his descendants, 29, 30, 31; of Benton, 15; vicar of Longbenton, 15; suit against, 16; death of, 16; gravestone with arms impaling Heron, in Longbenton church, 16; administra-

- tion to widow Juliana, 16; children of, 16; son of George, of Abberwick, baptized, 26; son of John, 15; John, of Bradley, Suffolk, arms of, 11; of co. Cambridge, married Beatrice Allington, 28; John, of Edlingham, will of, 27; his wife Allison, 27; John, of Killingworth, 15; conveyed land at Jesmond, 15; his seal and arms, 15; John, of London, rector of Boxworth, co. Cambridge, 27; Julia, 29, 30; Katherine, 29; Lancelot, 17, 32; Luke, 21, 22, 30; seal and arms of, 21; descendants of, 30; son of Oliver, 20; brother and heir of Oliver, 22; bond of, 21; a commissioner to enquire into value of church livings in Northumberland, 20; suit against, concerning lands, etc., at Fenham, 20; son of George, of Abberwick, baptized, 26; buried, 27; the younger, 30; Magdalen, 16, 29, 30; daughter of Oliver, devise to, 20; Margaret, 29, 30; Margerie, daughter of Oliver, bequests to, 20; Mary, 32; Mary, daughter of George, of Abberwick, buried, 27; Mehitabel, married Thomas Partis, 30; their descendants, 30; daughter of Oliver, marriage of, 26; Oliver, 10, 16, 19, 29, 30; bequest to, 20; (and others) grant of land, 17; suit concerning lands, 20; administration granted to, 19; burial of, 26; will of, 20; bequests, 20; his executors, 20; Oliver, son and heir of Luke, admitted to Grays Inn, 21; administration of Luke's effects granted to, 21; Oliver, of Killingworth, 8; son and heir of John, clerk, 19; married Fortune Ogle, 18, 29, 30; his descendants 29; married Jane Mitforth, 26, 30; Richard, of Abberwick, married Dorothy Short, 27; buried, 27; Richard de, clerk, 12 *his*; surety for Adam Baret, 13; Richard (and others), lands in Killingworth, etc., conveyed to, 15; Richard, of Killingworth, 29; his descendants, 29; Robert de, a benefactor to Durham priory, 13; Robert, 16, 28, 29, 30; Roger Thornton's bequest to, 13; lands of, at Pandon, 20; on muster roll for Lemington, 16; a setter of the watch, 16; apprenticed to Anthony Morpeth, 16; married Alice Cuttourt of Kirklawe, 28; children of, 30; of Acton, bond of, 16; Robert of Killingworth, 9; son and heir of, 11; Alan, conveyed lands, etc., 14; (and another) claim messuage in Newcastle, 19; Robert, the elder, 32; his arms, 32; his descendants, 32; Robert, the younger, 32; married Elinor Stanton, 32; his descendants, 32; Samuel, of Fulborne, co. Cambridge, etc., 11; married Barbara Jegon, 28; Samuel, the younger, 28; Sarah, 32; daughter of George, of Abberwick, baptized, 26, 27; mortgage to John Punshon, 26; Thomas, 10, 15; apprentice to 'Lowrance Rowkebe,' 16; contemplated marriage of, with Isabel, daughter of Robert Dawton of Weetslade, 16, 17, 18, 32; inquisition after death, 19; proof of will, 18; his son, 32; Mabel his daughter, 15; Thomas, of Fenham, 16; his wife Jane, 30; his daughter Mabel, 30; administration granted to widow, 16; William de, a juror, 14; 'neif' of Geoffrey de Weetslade, 12; a benefactor to Durham priory, 13; grant by, to Newminster, 13; bursar of Durham priory, 13; William, 27; married Eleanor Pigg, 32; their children, 32; William, the elder, conveyed lands in Killingworth, etc., 14, 15; seal of, 15; William, the younger, married an Ogle of Bothal, 29; William, son of George, of Abberwick, baptized, 26; William, son of Ralph, son of Adam de, quit claim, by, 12; William, of Killingworth, 19, 27, 29; marriage of, 26; will of, 20; Eleanor, widow of, 26; Mary and Sarah his children, 20; descendants, 29; William, of Middle Temple, and manor of Killingworth, 21; mortgaged same, 22 Kilrhedyn, co. Pembroke, 161 Kingston-upon-Hull, baron, 80; etc., Alexander Ruthven created, 74 Kingston-upon-Thames, rectory of, 78; conveyed, facing 80 Kitching Roger, married Mary Killingworth, 26 Kighthool, degree of, to be taken, 13 Knights hospitallers, preceptory of, at Chibburn, Northumberland, xxxi

L.

- Laing, of Walkmill and Burrodon, in Coquetdale, pedigree of, 93; Anne, 93; Eleanor, 93; Elizabeth, 93; (the 2nd), 93; George, 93; a bailiff of duke of Northumberland, 93; married Eliz. Law, 93; Grace, married George Lemon Dyer, 93; John, of Alnwick, 93; his wives and descendants, 93; John, the second, of Burrodon, 93; his wives and descendants, 93; purchased Walkmill, etc., 90, 93; will of, 93*n*; John, the third, 93; the fourth, 93; Margt., 93; Mary, married John Appleby, 93; Mary, the second, 93; Robert, 93; Sarah, 93; Thomas, 93; William, 93
- Lake, George, 25
- Lancashire flail, the, 105
- Land tax, receiver of the, for northern counties, 81
- Lanercost priory church, Dacre tomb, 65
- Langhorne, Addison, of Newcastle, 82*n*
- Law, Edmund, vicar of Whittingham, 93; Elizth, daughter of, married George Laing, 93
- Lawe, the, Killingworth, 17, 19
- Lawrence, arms of, 177
- Lawson, Agnes, daughter of George, a bequest to, 15; her bequests, 15; Jane, her bequest to Barbara Killingworth, 15; John, of Newcastle, 'merchantman', 71; Robert, 35
- Leach, rev. Cumberbatch, of Belsay, 163; chaplain to Sir John Middleton, bart., 164*n*
- Leachman, William, 168
- Leavison, Ann, 52; witness to a will, 59
- Ledgerd, Ann, wife of Thomas, bequest to, of her father's portrait, 41, 58
- Lemington, Robert Killingworth on muster roll for, 16
- Letteney, John, premises in North Shields of, 60
- Leyburn district flail, a, 102, 104; description of, 104
- Liddell pele, Sir Walter Selby slain in defence of, 177
- Lilbourne, Hants., Edmund Killingworth, vicar of, 27
- Lilburn, East, 80; grant of lands, etc., in, 73; came to Eliab and Edward Harvey, 84; owned by A. J. Cresswell Baker, 85
- Lilburn, arms of, 177
- Liteskill, Matthew, of Blackhall, 168
- Lloyd, Wm., of Aston, Salop, married Louisa Harvey, 83
- Lomax, a Lancashire family, 33; Alice, daughter of Jacob, married Andrew Ogilvie, 55; Catherine, 61; wife of John, bequest to, 51; widow of John, died at North Shields, 52; buried at Tynemouth, 52; will of, 52, 59; bequests under, 52, 59; her executrix, 52; Catherine, daughter of John, bequests to, 58; Cleborne, 35; bequest to, 41, 57; Elizabeth, 36; widow of Timothy, bequest to, 41, 57; Francis, bequests to, 51, 52, 58, 59; Jacob, 53; death of, 53; buried at St. John's church, Newcastle, 53; Jane, 36; John, sizar at Emanuel college, Cambridge, 35; ejected from Wooler in 1662, 33, 35, 48; lived in Newcastle and North Shields, 48; where practised physic, 48; son, Ralph, buried, 48; licence to preach, 48; formed first Presbyterian congregation at North Shields, 49; inscription on 'toad stone' at Chillingham, claimed for, 46; devise of houses on quay, Newcastle, to, 41; death of, 50; buried in Tynemouth priory graveyard, 50; tombstone of, 50; will of, 51, 58; witnesses to, 59; bequests by, 51, 58; John, son of John, bequests to, 51, 52, 58, 59; Margaret, daughter of Ralph, married John Thomas, 36; 'Mehatophell,' daughter of John, buried, 49; Ralph, a vintner in Newcastle, 33; wife Susanna, 33; children of, 33, 34, 35; apprenticed, 35; admitted merchant adventurer, 35; death of, 35; administration to estate of, 35; Susanna, bequests to, 41, 57; wife of Ralph, 36; married (secondly), Thomas Bonner, 36; Thomas, son of Timothy, apprenticed, 35; Timothy, 35; apprenticed to Thomas Cleborne and 'Lorance' Carr, 34; married Elizabeth Carr, 34; admitted merchant adventurer, 34; son, Ralph, 34; charges against, 34; on death of his widow, relieved, 35
- Longbenton, lands at, 21; conveyed, 13; Frederick, earl of Carlisle, lord of manor of, 25; lands in, owned by

Balliol college, Oxford, 25; church, armorial gravestone in, 16; John Killingworth, vicar of, 15; extracts from parish register, 26
 Long Pasture farm, 23; mortgaged to Joseph Barnes, 23
 Loraine, see Lorens, Lawrence
 Lorens, arms of, 177
 'Lorg,' a name for handle of flail, 96
 Loveday, Walter, letter of, 65; captain of the 'Mary Kateryne,' of London, 62; 'lamentable complaint of,' 65; William, 70
 Lovell, Jane, 79; John, 78; married Jane Ramsay, 76; facing 80
 Lowrie, Abigail, 52; witness to a will, 59
 Lumley castle, etc., afternoon meeting at, xx

M.

M., R., A.M. and I.M. on stone mantel-piece from old house in Newgate street, Newcastle, xviii
 Macdowell, Richard, of New Bewick, deposition of, 77
 McGillvray, Mary Randal, daughter of Lachlan, married Arthur Cuthbert Collingwood Denny, 162
 'Machete,' an Argentine dagger, xix
 Malcolm, king of Scotland, slain at Murealden, 72
 Maldon, admiral Sir Eliab Harvey, M.P. for, 83
 Manners, John, arms of, 177; sir Robert, arms of, 177
 Marches, sir Robert Bowes's report on state of the, 15
 Marley, sir John, 33
 Martindale, Robert, bequest to, 57
 'Mary Kateryne' in Tyne, 70
 Mashonas, the, 124
 Masons, incorporated company of, and Plummer tower, x
 Matfen, West, sale of lordship of, 71
 Mathews, Thomas, of Newcastle, deposition of, 80
 Matilda, queen of Henry I., granted Eglingham and Bewick to Tynemouth priory, 73
 Matopos, the, South Africa, 124
 Meadow close, Killingworth, 17
 'Meadow dales, le,' Killingworth, 19

Medieval grave covers in Bewick chapel, 82n
 'Meggett's field,' Killingworth, 23; garth, 23
 Meikle of Dunbar, invented threshing machine, 94
 Members of Society, list of, xxxiii
 Metheringham, co. Lincoln, lands in, 78; ['Midringham,'] Lincoln, manor of, etc., 80
 Middleton, Mr. Thomas, 169; Sir William, bart., 163; knight of shire for Northumberland, 164n; married Anne Ettrick, 164n; buried at Bolam, 164n
 Milburn, Sir John D., bart., 90
 Millfield, etc., tithes, 21
 Mills, Barbara, wife of John, bequest to, facing 80; Joseph, of Glanton pike, married Barbara Mills, facing 80
 Milton, the poet, reference to the flail in, 96, 119
 Minsteracres, Robert de, 3, 5
 Mitforth, Mrs. Jane, married Oliver Killingworth, 30
 Monaghan, Ireland, flail of, 113, 114
 'Moor knows, le,' Killingworth, 19
 Moor, Edward, of Morpeth, 153
 Morell of Bamburgh, sheriff of Northumberland, slew Malcolm, king of Scotland, 72
 Morgan, Lily, married Elliot White Atkins of Canada, 31
 Morpeth, inquisition at, 19; pretender proclaimed at market cross of, 163; presbyterian church, 163; presbyterian ministers at, 163 *et seq.*
 Morpeth, Anthony, merchant adventurer, 16
 Mortimer, J. R., on pre-historic 'drinking cups,' etc., 148
 Morwick Walk-mill, see under Walk-mill
 Moscrop, Phillis, married Edward Collingwood of Netherton, 154
 Mould, family of, xviii
 Mowbray, earl Robert, insurrection of, 72
 Mullinger's *University of Cambridge*, 41 and n
 Murealden, Malcolm, king of Scotland, slain at, 72
 Museum, donations to the society's, xviii
 Muster at Abberwick Edge in 1595, 73

Myles, Richard, chaplain, conveyance by, of lands in Killingworth, 14; appointment by, of attorney to deliver seisin, 14; (and others), lands in Killingworth, conveyed to, 14
Myllet, Robert, 67

N.

Nelson, death of, 157
Neolithic age, remains of the, in Northumberland, 127
Nesbit, John, presents carved oak boss from Low Chibburn, xxxi
Netherlands, old Spanish coins found in the, presented, xix
Netherwiton tower, Roger Thornton owner of, 178
Newburgh [Newbrough], Henry de, 2, 5; Michael de, 2, 5
Newburn, battle of, 33
Newcastle, Ancient British axe-hammer found near St. Thomas's church, xix f besieged by Scots, 33; muster of; English forces *temp.* Edward I. at, 8; an incident at, after battle of Flodden, 62; a messuage and garden in, 19; lands in, devised for grammar school at, 65; land held of chapelry of St. Laurence, 18*n*; Lomax family resided in All Saints' parish, 33; John Lomax resided in, 35; Gray, resided in, 33; the Groat Market presbyterian church, 53, 54; Andrew Ogilvie, minister, 54; Reynold Hall a trustee for Hanover Square chapel, 164*n*; house of Dr. Gilpin in the Whitefriars, 41; stone mantelpiece from house in Newgate street, xviii; extracts from books of Merchant Adventurers of, 16; mayor and burgesses of, had lands at Killingworth, 18; letter to mayor of, concerning cannon captured at Flodden, 63; grant of Edward VI. to mayor, etc., of, 15; mayors: Laurence Acton, 174; Thomas Bonner, 37; John Brandling, 64; Edward Collingwood, 160; Thomas Horsley, 65; recorder: Edward Collingwood, 160; sergeant at mace: Robert Fryzer, 41; collector of customs: Ralph Williamson, facing 80, 81; John Collingwood, 'deputy customer,' 15; old Tyne bridge, stone panel from, with arms of, xix; Black-

gate, opening out of, by demolition of houses, xii; the 'Heronpit,' xii; important discoveries at the, xxiv; walls of, ix; preservation of towers on, xi; of Plummer tower, x; at Sandgate, xiii; deputation to city council concerning, x

Newcastle, churches, etc.: St. John's, marriages in, 26; proposal to sell, xi; St. Mary the Virgin hospital founded, 12; St. Nicholas, extracts from registers, 26

Newcastle Literary and Philosophical Society presents large iron door key, xix
Newcastle, history of township of Jesmond, xiii

New Close, le, Killingworth, 19

Newenham, George Lewis, F.R.S., barrister-at-law, married Sarah Collingwood, 157, 161

Newminster abbey, grant by William de Killingworth to, 13; Morwick Walk-mill belonged to, 87.

Newton, Cuthbert, of Old Bewick, yeoman, deposition of, 76, 86; Lance-lot, and another, suit of, concerning Killingworth and Fenham, 20

Nicholson, Sarah, of Hazon, married John Laing, 93

Norfolk flail, the, 105

Norham castle, defence of, 69

Norreys, William le, sued for land in Killingworth, 12

Northern roll of arms, a, 173

North-Eastern Railway company, 90

North Sunderland, prehistoric cist found at, 149

Northumberland, the new county history of, xxii; stone and bronze ages in, 127; commission to enquire into value of church livings in, 20; records of committees for compounding, etc., in, xxi; visitations of, 10, 13, 151 *et seq.*, 168; flails in, 100, 101; description of flail in *Northumberland Words*, 100; name of flail souple in, 96; sheriffs of: William Sadlier Bruere, 85; Edward Collingwood, 158; Morell, 72; knight of shire, Sir William Middleton, 164*n*; clerk of peace, Collingwood Forster, 154*n*; and Cumberland, harried by Scotch, 8; and Durham, poll tax for, 81 the aid for, 81; land tax for, 81

Northumberland, duke of, 90
 Northumbrian hills, British camps on, 127; entries on a roll of arms, 173
 North Well close, Killingworth, 23
 Norwegian name for flail, 117
 Nugent, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert, first earl Nugent, married Admiral Sir Eliab Harvey, 83

O.

Obituary notices: of Charles J. Spence, 179; of John Vessey Gregory, 182; of Charles B. P. Bosanquet, 185
 Officers, council, etc., for 1906, xxxii
 Ogilvie, Andrew, minister of Groat Market presbyterian church, Newcastle, 54; stipend of, 55; married Alice Lomax, 55; their son, 55; Joseph, of North Shields, 52
 Ogle of Bothal, William Killingworth the younger married an, 29; Fortune, daughter of Oliver, married Oliver Killingworth, 29, 30
 Oliver, James, of Hexham, 169
 Ord [Orde], Edward, of Little Ryle, deposition of, 77; George, land in Burradon recovered from, 15; Ralph, of Twizell, facing 80; Richard, feodary, and others, inquisition before, 19
 Ordinary members, xxxiii-xliii
 Orkney flail, 106
 Ormskirk, threshing on farm at, 119
 Osborne, Frances, wife of Daniel, deposition of, 78
 Oxen, etc., bought at Corbridge fair, 305

P.

Painter, Clara, married Alfred Dowler White, 31
 Pandon, Newcastle, lands in, devised, 20
 Papworth, *Ordinary*, 174 *et seq.*
 Parish registers, extracts from, 26, 27
 Partis, Ann, married Thomas Cullen, 30; Barbara, 23; married John Holbrook, 30; Deborah, 23; married James Searle, 23, 30; Eleanor, 30; and her father's will, 23; Jane, 23, 30; Matthew, mortgage of Killingworth to, in trust, 22; Mehitabel, married John Hodgson, 30; a widow, 23; Barbara Holbrook, a daughter of, 24; Deborah Searle, a daughter of, 24; Susannah, 23, 30;

Thomas, of Newcastle, tobacconist and boothman, manor held in trust for, 22; Mehitabel Killingworth, his wife, 22, 26; death, 30; buried, 26; will of, 23; children of, 23; Thomasin, 23, 30
 Patteson, Thomas, of Hedworth, 17
 Paston, ..., Barbara Killingworth married, 15, 30
 Pedigrees: of George Collingwood of Erlington, etc., 151; of Harvey of Rolls Court, etc., 83; of Johnson of Walk-mill, 92; of Killingworth, 10, 28; of Laing of Walk-mill, etc., 93; of Ramsay of Bewick, etc., facing 80; of Straker of Walk-mill, etc., 91
 Perthshire, name of flail souple in, 96
 Peter the weaver, 3, 6
 Philip II. and IV. of Spain, coins of, xix
 Phillips, Maberly, F.S.A., 'John Lomax ejected from Wooler in 1662, with some Account of his Family,' 33
 Pickles [Pickells], John, 42; of Newcastle, notary public, bequests to, 57, 58; witness to a will, 58
 Pigg, Eleanor, married William Killingworth, 26, 32
 Pillow-lace bobbins from Roade, Northamptonshire, presented, xx
 Pinnock, J. married Alice Blackett Denny, 162
 Plantations, persons transported to the, 81n
 Plummer, sir Walter, M.P., x
 Poll tax for counties of Northumberland and Durham, etc., 81
 Porter, Charles Daniel, 31; Daniel G., married Julia Pugh, 31; descendants of, 31; Emma Pugh, 31; Helen, married rev. George D. H. Croly, 31; Julia, 31; Marie Louise married Charles Fullwood, 31
 Portsmouth, Major Edward Harvey, governor of, 83
 Potts [Pott], 169; Deborah, widow, 23, 24; got Long Pasture farm, 23; Edward, of Alnwick, married Dorothy Collingwood, 154; George, of Killingworth, married Deborah Killingworth, 22, 26, 30; their son, 30; of Nether-ton, 25; death of, 26; John, of Blackhall, 168; Killingworth, 30; buried, 26; Margaret, married Robert Straker, 91

Powell Rolls, 175 et seq.

Pratt, Deborah, married Bourn Hall, 25, 31; death of, 25; children of, 25; Joseph, 24, 31, sons of, 31; Mehitabel, widow, 24; death of, 25; Sherrard Joseph, 31; death of, 25; Thomas, married Mehitabel Searle, 31; descendants of, 31

Pre-conquest history of England, a, xxii

Prehistoric rock-markings on Bewick hill, 72; burials in Tynedale, etc., 126; burial urns, hon. John Abercromby on, 146

Preston, John, and another, suit concerning manors of Killingworth and Fenham, 20

Publications, of Society, xiii; societies exchanging, xliii, xlv

Pugh, Charlotte, 31; Charlotte Ann. married Thomas Edward White, 31; married Arthur John Rhodes, 31; Emily, 31; her husbands, 31; Isabella, married rev. W. S. Wade, 31; Mari-aune, married Alfred White, 31; Joshua Reynolds, married Margaret Bailey, 31; descendants of, 31; Joshua Reynolds (the second), 31; Julia, married Daniel G. Porter, 31; Margaret, 31; Maria, 31; Thomas, 31; married Sarah Searle, 25, 31; descendants, 31; married Mary Bassil Bayly, 31; descendants of, 31

Pulleine, Mrs. Winifred, will of, 156; Mary Winifred, married Walter Spencer Stanhope, 160; Thomas Babington, of Sunderland, married Winifred Collingwood, 160; his daughter, 160

Punshon, Mrs. H. K., Killingworth, deeds belonging to, 10; Mr., of New-castle, attorney, letters written to, 55; John, 20, 21, 30; marriage of, to Sarah Killingworth, 26; Mary, 21; Nathaniel, 25; Robert, 20, 30

Pye, Thomas, of Ritton Whitehouse, clerk, 77

R.

R. W., the anonymous writer of *Cheriot*, 150

Radcliffe, arms of, 175; and Dilston, 132; Elizabeth, daughter of Robert, earl of Sussex, marriage and death of,

facing 80; sir Francis, of Dilston, knight, married daughter of sir William Fenwick, 87; sold Morwick Walk-mill, 87

Ramsay of Bewick, etc., pedigree of, facing 80; Alice, daughter of John, facing 80; of Old Bewick, 86; Alexander, son of sir Robert, facing 80; Andrew, son of Nicholas, facing 80; Andrew, son of sir Robert, slain in London, facing 80; Barbara, daughter of John, married Joseph Mills, facing 80; Bridget, daughter of sir John, burial of, facing 80; Catherine, daughter of John, facing 80; Catherine, daughter of Nicholas, facing 80; married Ralph Fenwick, facing 80; Charles, son of sir John, burial of, facing 80; Constance, daughter of Nicholas, facing 80; Dorothy, daughter of John, 76; death of, facing 80; Edward, of Hathersett (and another), Bewick, granted to, 73; Edward and Robert, grantees of Bewick, 74; Eliza, daughter of Patrick, facing 80; Elizabeth, daughter of George, of Bewick, married Edmund Aston, 75, facing 80; Elizabeth, daughter of John, 76; married Mr. Ilderton, 76, facing 80; Elizabeth, daughter of Patrick, facing 80; George, 76 *et seq.*; son of George, of Bewick, death of, facing 80; George, of Bewick, son of John, 74, facing 80; settlement on marriage, 78; wives of, facing 80; descendants of, facing 80; death of, 74; widow re-married, 74; his children, 75, 77; George, son of sir George, facing 80; sir George, created earl of Holderness, 74; death of, 74; sir George, of Newton-lees, facing 80; married Margaret Ker, facing 80; descendants of, facing 80; George, lord, 76, 77, 79; Isabel, daughter of Robert, 75; married Robert Dickson, facing 80; James, son of sir John, burial of, facing 80; Jane, daughter of John, 76; married John Lovell, 76, facing 80; Jane, daughter of Nicholas, facing 80; Jane, daughter of Patrick, facing 80; Jane, daughter of Robert, 75, facing 80; John, of Old Bewick, 76 *et seq.*; his wife, 77; compounded for his estate, 74*n*; sold Wooperton, 74; death, 74;

- John, of Bewick, son of sir George, facing 80; his marriage, facing 80; buried at Bewick, facing 80; John, of East Lilburn, 78; deposition of, 76; son of John, facing 80; his wives, facing 80; will of, facing 80 *bis*; bequests under, facing 80 *bis*; burial at Bewick, facing 80; descendants of, facing 80; John, of Ilderton, facing 80; John, of South Dissington, will of, facing 80; John, of Wyliecleugh, page to James VI., 74; married lady Elizabeth Radcliffe, 74*n*; John, brother of George, 79; John, son of Nicholas, facing 80; John, son of Patrick, facing 80; John, earl of Dalhousie, 76; sir John, viscount Haddington, etc., facing 80; wives of, facing 80; will of, facing 80; burial of, facing 80; descendants of, facing 80; Margaret, of Old Bewick, married John Cockburn, 79; Margaret, daughter of sir George, facing 80; daughter of John, married Luke Collingwood, facing 80; Margaret, daughter of Nicholas, 75, facing 80; Margaret, daughter of Robert, 75, facing 80; Maria, daughter of William, married George Wilbraham, 83; Mary, wife of George, afterwards of William Delaval, 79; Mary, daughter of George, of Bewick, married Ralph Williamson, 74, facing 80; death of, facing 80, 81; Mary, daughter of John, 76; married Robert Thompson, facing 80; death of, facing 80; Nicholas, 75; of Berwick, son of sir Robert, death of, facing 80; administration to estate, facing 81; descendants of, facing 80; Nicholas, son of Nicholas, facing 80; Patrick, of Berwick, son of Nicholas, 75, facing 80; married Elizabeth Saltonstall, facing 80; descendants of, facing 80; Patrick, son of sir Robert, gentleman of the privy chamber, facing 80; Robert, 75, 79; married Isabel Dickson, facing 80; son of John, 76; buried in Bewick chapel, facing 80; son of Nicholas, facing 80; Robert, of London (and another), Bewick granted to, 73; sir Robert, descendants of, facing 80; Susanna, daughter of John, facing 80; Thomas, son of John, facing 80; Thomas, son of sir Robert, facing 80; Thomas, of Wyliecleugh, married Alison Home, facing 80; descendants of, facing 80; William, son of John, 76, facing 80; William, son of Patrick, facing 80
- Ratcliffe, lady Elizabeth, married John Ramsay, 74 (see also Radcliffe)
- Ravensworth, lord, on the 'tombstone' at Chillingham castle, 45
- Raylees, William de, 3, 6
- Reay, John, of Edinburgh, scrivener, deposition of, 79
- Reed, the rev. Christopher, vicar of Tynemouth, married Anne Collingwood, 158; [Reede], William le, 2, 5
- 'Register,' marriage by a, 36, 37
- Reports, of council for 1904, ix; for 1905, xxiv; treasurer's for 1904, xiv; for 1905, xxvii; curators' for 1904, xviii; for 1905, xxxi
- Reynolds, Joshua, 24; married Sarah Searle, 31; his daughter Sarah, 24; death of, 25; death of his wife, 25
- Rhodes, Arthur Henry, 31; Arthur John, married Charlotte Ann Pugh, 31; son of 31
- Rhodesia, flails used by the natives of, 118
- Richard, son of Henry, 2, 5
- Richardson, rev. William, presbyterian minister at Morpeth, 165
- Riddell, Thomas, the younger. *knt.*, suit of, relating to land, etc., at Fenham, 20
- Riding, Robert of the, 3, 5
- Ridley, of Willimoteswick, arms of, 77; widow, deposition of, 170; viscount, death of, xiii; Dorothy, daughter of Thomas, of the Hirst, married rev. John Wolfall, 92; George, of Ellington, 172; John, of Baggraw, 169; Nicholas, 172
- Roade, Northants, pillow-lace bobbins from, presented, xx
- Robert fitz Roger, Corbridge, manor granted to, 1
- Robinson, George, 17; Isabella, bequest to, 41, 57; John, 168; sir John Stephen, bart., of Rokeby, co. Louth, married Sarah Blackett Denny, 162; their issue, 162
- Robson, John, 169; of Hexham, 168; Richard, of Alnwick, bought Walkmill, 90; Thomas, of Hexham, merchant, 68
- Rock-markings, prehistoric, on Bewick hill, 72

- Roddam, Eleanor, daughter of Robert, married Cuthbert Collingwood, 151, 152; Mary, daughter of John, of Little Houghton and Chirton, married Edward Collingwood, 160
- Rokeby, see 'Rowkebe,' 16
- Roll of arms, a northern, 173; Northumbrian entries on, 173; date of, 173; of north country arms, 151*n*
- Roman antiquities found in St. Stephen's churchyard, So. Shields, xix; sculpture of the *Deae Matres* from South Shields, xviii; Wall 'pilgrimages,' xxvi
- Roman Chester-le-Street, xiv
- Rothbury church, an inquest concerning, 14
- Roughside, Michael of, 3, 6
- 'Rowkebe, Lowrance,' Thomas Kellengworth, apprentice to, 16
- Rudston, Yorkshire, a British barrow at, 147; rev. W. Greenwell on, 147; Ancient British urns from, 147
- Ruthven, Alexander, and the Gowrie conspiracy, 24; created viscount Haddington, etc., 74
- S.
- Sabraham of Jesmond, arms of, 175
- St. George's *Visitation of Northumberland*, 10, 13, 151 *et seq.*, 178
- 'St. Michael,' of Scarborough, ship, Edward Johnson, master, 81*n*; escape of prisoners from, 81*n*
- Saint Peter, Richard de, of Killingworth, 12, 13
- Saltonstall, Elizabeth, wife of Patrick Ramsay, facing 80
- Salt pans at North Shields, 21
- Sanderson, John, of Newcastle, barber and wigmaker, and Isabel, his wife, 51, 61; Peter, of Newcastle, alderman and justice of peace, 36; Thomas, 89; married Isabel Straker, 88, 91
- Sandgate, Newcastle, discovery of town wall, etc., at, xii
- Saxon, see Anglian
- Saxony flail, a, 102
- Scotch harried Northumberland and Cumberland, 8; besieged Newcastle, 33
- Scotland, persons in, sentenced to transportation to plantations, 81*n*; name for flail in, 96; for flail handle, 96
- Scott, David, of Alnwick, merchant, married Sarah Collingwood, 155; children of, 155*n*; Edward, 155*n*; George, 155*n*; John, 155*n*; one-third of estate at Netherton bequeathed to, 154; Rowland, 43*n*
- Seals: of William Killingworth, 15; of Roger de Widdrington, 178; and arms: of John Killingworth, 15; of Luke Killingworth, 21
- Searle, Blandina, 24; Deborah, wife of James, 24; Edward, 17; James, 24; married Deborah Partis, 23, 30; will of, 24; devise of Killingworth lands, 24; gifts to children of, 24; James, the younger, married Jemima Hutchinson, 25, 31; descendants of, 25, 31; death of, 25; Mehitabel, 24; married Thomas Pratt, 31; Sarah, 24; married Joshua Reynolds, 31; Thomas Pugh, 25, 31
- Seaton Delaval, arms of Delaval in chapel of, 175; tower, sir Wm. Whitcheater, owner of, 178
- Sedgedale farm, Killingworth, 23; mortgaged, 24
- Sedgefield flail, a, 101
- Seghill tower, Wm. de la Vale, owner of, 175
- Selby, Thomas, of Ryton Woodside, deposition of, 78; sir Walter, arms of, 177; killed at Liddell pele, 177
- Shafto, Mark, 37; sir Robert, 23; William, 21; William, of Ingoe, 171
- Shakespeare mentions the flail, 96, 119
- Sheep counting numerals, 124
- Shields, North, grant of property in, 24; Luke Killingworth, rated for salt pans at, 21; house of Isabel Green, licensed for worship, 48; residence of John Lomax in, 35; in Woodbridge, now the 'Seven Stars,' 51; extract from register of Christ church, 49; first presbyterian congregation at, 49; first meeting place in Thorntree lane, *alias* Magnesia bank at, 49; baptismal font of, 50; abstract of deeds relating to premises in Woodbridge, 160
- Shields, South, sculptured stones from, representing *Deae Matres* and a horseman, xviii; Roman antiquities found in St. Stephen's churchyard at, xix; leading Quakers taken at a meeting at, and put into prison, 49

- Shipley, 160; bought by Edward Collingwood, 158; bequest of rent charge out of, 159
- Ships: 'Mary Kateryne' of London, 62, 64, 70; 'St. Michael' of Scarborough, 81*n*; H.M.S. 'Temeraire,' 83; 'Ville de Paris,' 157; 'William and Ralfe,' 38
- Short, Dorothy, married Richard Killingworth of Abberwick, 27
- Shotton, Ann, bequest to, 41, 57
- Side, Newcastle, demolition of houses in the, xii
- Silver cups presented to merchant adventurers of Newcastle, 38
- Simpson, Allison, marriage of, to Robert Bland, 26; Jane, married Alison Killingworth, 26, 30; rev. James, presbyterian minister at Morpeth, 165
- Sisson, R. W., death of, xxiii
- 'Sizars' at Cambridge, 43
- Skynner, Emma, daughter of Stephen, of Walthamstow, married William Harvey, 83; death of, 83
- Skipwith, Sir Thomas, 78
- Slaley, Richard, 3, 6; William, 3, 6
- Smallmouth, Thomas, 2, 5
- Smalridge, rev. George, rector of Bothal, 85; (and others), bought Bewick, 85
- Smart, Jane, of Felton, married William Straker, 91
- 'Soames,' 6 and *n*
- Societies exchanging publications, xliii, xlv
- Songs sung by threshers, 123
- South Africa, threshing floors in, 124
- 'South bank,' the, Killingworth, 19
- South stone house, Killingworth, 19; conveyed, 17
- Southern, Isabel, daughter of Thomas, married George Killingworth, 32; John, of Edlingham, married Ann Killingworth, 27
- Spanish coins, old, found in the Netherlands, presented, xix
- Sparrow hawk fine, a, 13
- Spence, Charles James, a vice-president, death of, xxiii; etchings, etc., of, xxiii; obituary notice of, 179; his education, 179; entered bank, 179
- Spring-gun, a, presented, xxxi
- Stagshawbank fair, see Corbridge
- Stanhope, Edward, 160; Walter Spencer, of Cannon hall, Yorkshire, married Mary Winifred Pulleine, 160
- Stanton, Elinor, daughter of Robert, married Robert Killingworth the younger, 32
- Statutes of the Society, xlv; amendment of, 1
- Steam threshing, 94
- 'Sticks, the,' name for flail in Weardale, 96
- Stirling, defeat of English at, by Wallace, 8
- Stobbs, Thomas, 36 *bis*
- Stockley beck, near Brancepeth, camp at, visited, xxi
- Story, Fergus, 76
- Stote, sir Richard, of Newcastle, bought Wooperton, 74
- Straker, of Walk-mill, pedigree of, 91; Frances, 88, 91; George, 88, 89, 91; descendants, 91; Isabel, 89; married Thomas Sanderson, 88, 91; Jane, 88, 91; John, 88, 91 *bis*; John, of Netherwilton, 91; deposition of, 89; Joseph, 89; of Walk-mill, 91; Mary, married Robert Fenwick, 91; Robert, 88 *bis*, 89, 91 *bis*; married Margaret Potts, 91; descendants of, 91; Robert, of Morwick and High Buston, gent., 91; bought the Walk-mill, 87; married Mary Baird, 88, 91; descendants, 88, 91; Thomas, 88, 89; of Chevington, 89, 91; descendants of, 91; William, 88, 89, 91; sold Walk-mill, 88; William, of West Thirston, married Jane Smart, 91; daughter of, 91
- Straw-splitters, presented, xix
- Strother, Thomas de, arms of, 177; William, of Kirknewton, 21; (see also Strouder)
- Strouder, arms of, 177
- Stryvelyn, sir John, arms of, 175
- Sturton Grange, township of, 90
- 'Suist,' name of flail in Gaelic, 96
- Sunderland, North, prehistoric cist at, 149; (see also North Sunderland)
- Surtees, Edward, merchant adventurer, of Newcastle, 16
- Sussex flail, the, 105; description of the, 108
- Sweden, the flail in, 117
- Swinburne (Swynburn), arms of, 177; of Capheaton, arms of, 177; William, arms of, 178; owner of Capheaton castle, 178
- 'Swingle,' or 'soople,' name of flail souple in Northumberland, 96; in Kent, 96
- 'Swipple,' flail souple known as, in Yorkshire, 96

T.

- Tait, Margaret, of Bamburgh, sold Walk-mill, 90 (see also Tate)
- Tarret burn, prehistoric cists discovered at, 131; papers on, 131
- Tarset castle, etc., country meeting at, xx
- 'Tarske-stav,' Norwegian name for flail, 117
- 'Tasker,' Hereford name for flail, 117
- Tate, Ann, of Hartlaw, married John Laing, 93; John, 90; Thomas, of Bank house, bought Walk-mill, 90 (see also Tait)
- Taylor, George, of Fleetham, 93
- 'Temeraire,' H.M. ship, at Trafalgar, Sir Eliab Harvey, captain, 83
- Thirlwall castle, Rowland de Thirlwall, owner of, 178; arms of, in Haltwhistle church, 178
- Thirlwall, Mr., 171; Ralph de, arms of, 178; Robert, disputed ownership of Westwood house, near Hexham, 168; Rowland de, arms of, 178; owner of Thirlwall castle, 178
- Thirlwell, H. P., presented a Roman altar found at Benwell, xviii
- Thomas, son of Robert, 2, 5; the weaver, 3, 5
- Thomas, John, sailmaker, married Margaret Lomax, 36; Ambrose, bequest to, 57
- Thompson [Thomson], rev. Charles, 49; Mary, wife of Robert, of East Lilburn, bequest to, facing 80; Ralph, 66, 69; Rebecca, of London, bequest to, facing 80; Robert, of East Lilburn, married Mary Ramsay, facing 80
- Thong of the flail, names for the, 98
- Thornbury, Gloucestershire, letter written from, 53
- 'Thorney field,' Killingworth, 17
- Thornton, of Netherwitton, arms of, 178; Roger, arms of, 178; owner of Netherwitton tower, 178; bequest of, to Robert Killingworth, 13; lands held of, 14; *inquis. p.m.*, 14
- Thorp, rev. W.. of Charlton hall, etc., 154n
- 'Threshall,' name for flail in Hampshire, 96
- Thresher, wages of professional, 120; food of, 120
- Thrashing floors in South Africa, 214; machine, invention of, 94; operations, assumed evolution of, 118; songs, 123
- Thurnam, John, on British barrows, 147; on division of burial urns of bronze age into types, 146
- Thursbey, George, 41
- 'Thust,' Norwegian name of the flail, 111
- 'Toad stone,' the, at Chillingham castle, 44
- Todd, Thomas, of Hexham, chapman, 169; [Tod], William, 2, 5
- Tomkins, John, daughter of, married Edward Collingwood, 158
- Tower, rev. William, of Weald-hall, Essex, married Maria Harvey, 83
- Trafalgar, battle of, 157; admiral sir Eliab Harvey at, 83
- Transactions of the Society, xxi
- Treasurer's report and balance sheet for 1904, xiv, xviii; for 1905, xxvii
- Trewick, etc., lands of Thomas de Trewick, in, 13
- Trewick, Thomas de, lands of, in Trewick, etc., 13
- Tribulum*, or threshing sledge, 116
- Trotter, John, of Edinburgh, deposition of, 81; captain John Spottiswoode, 165; rev. Robert, presbyterian minister at Morpeth, 165; son of Robert, of Melrose, 165n; married Mary Akenhead, 165n; children of, 165n; minister of Harbottle, 166; stipend of, 166 and n; commander Robert, R.N., 165n; Thomas, surgeon to East India Company, 165n; William, M.D., of Morpeth, 165
- Truttmann, Philip, presents weapons from the Argentine, xix
- Tulip, George, 22
- Turner, Richard le, 2, 5
- Turpin, John, married Elinor Killingworth, 26, 29
- Tuscan name for the flail, 118
- Tynebridge, old, sculptured stone panels from, xix
- Tynedale, prehistoric burials in, 126
- Tynemouth, a history of, xxii; Edward I. at, 9; devise of lands in, 160; prior of, formerly possessed Bewick tower, 86; letter to prior of, concerning cannon captured at Flodden, 63; Eglingham and Bewick granted to convent of, 73; the rev. Christopher Reed, vicar of, 158
- Tynemouthshire, a history of, xxii

U.

Urns, of bronze age, relative age of, 146 ;
division into types, 146

V.

Varduli, inscription from Benwell record-
ing first cohort of, xviii

Vardy, James, 89 ; married Mary
Straker, 88, 91

Vikebugt, Norway, a flail, etc., from,
xxxi

'Ville de Paris,' lord Collingwood died on
board of, 157

Visitations, 1615, 29, of Essex, 28 ; of
Northumberland, 13, 151 *et seq.*, 168

W.

W., R., anonymous author of *Cheviot: a
poetical fragment*, 82n

Wad, John, a Newcastle fuller, 171

Wade, Robert, 171 ; rev. W. S., married
Isabella Pugh, 31

Wagstaff, Harriet, daughter of C., of
Cambridge, married William Sadlier
Bruere, 85

Wake, George, married Agnes Killing-
worth, 30 ; their suit concerning
houses in Killingworth, etc., 16

Walker, Adam Baret, lord of, 13

Walker, J. D., presents Ancient British
axe-hammers, xix

Walk-mill in Warkworth parish, ad-
ditional notices of, 87 ; part of pos-
sessions of Newminster, 87 ; in hands
of crown, and leased, 87 ; depositions
relating to, 88 ; sold to John Johnson
of the Hirst, 88 ; purchasers of, 90 ;
acreage, of, 90

'Walk-mill closes,' Morwick, 87

Wallace, William, defeat by, of English
at Stirling, 8 ; defeated at Falkirk, 9

Wallis, Ann, widow, bequest to, 57

Warburton, John, Somerset herald, 45n

Ward, Joseph, 170

Warrene, English commander at Stirling,
8

Watchman's rattle, a, presented, xx

Watson, Roger, married Elizabeth
Killingworth, 15, 30 ; Burton & Corder,
presented stone panels from old Tyne-
bridge, xix

Watts, Robert, of Warkworth, depos-
ition of, 88

'Wawhum,' arms ascribed to, 174

Weardale flail, a, 104, 105 ; name for
flail in, 96

Weather close, Killingworth, 23

Weetalsade, Geoffrey de, 12

Welford, Richard, 11 ; obituary notices
of John Vessey Gregory, 182 ; and of
C. B. P. Bosanquet, 185 ; his *Men of
Mark*, 164n ; his *Records of the Com-
mittees for compounding with delin-
quent Royalists in Durham and North-
umberland during the Civil War, 1643-
1660*, xxi ; on 'Cuthbert Gray, mer-
chant,' 36

Welton, Mr., 171 ; Robert de, 3, 5

'West Banks,' Killingworth, 23 ; field,
Killingworth, 17 ; house farm, 23

Westwood house, near Hexham, owner-
ship of, disputed, 168

Wetewang, John, arms of, 176

'Wharter letch,' Killingworth, 19

'Whinney-field,' Morwick, 87

White, Alfred, married Marianne Pugh,
31 ; descendants of, 31 ; Alfred Dow-
ler, 11 ; married Clara Painter, 31 ;
descendants of, 31 ; Alfred Paul, 31 ;
Ann Mary, 31 ; Arthur Killingworth,
31 ; Cecillie Sleath, 31 ; Charlotte Ann,
married Samuel Elliot Atkins, 31 ;
Clara Elizabeth Marianne, 31 ; Char-
lotte Ellen, 31 ; Conrad, death of,
xxiii ; Edmund, 31 ; Emma, married
Thomas Reynolds White, 31 ; Emma
Cecilia, 31 ; Emma Collis, married
George William Atkins, 31 ; Edward
Francis, 31 ; Gwendolen Septima, 31 ;
Harriet Mehitabel, 31 ; Horace, first
husband of Emily Pugh, 31 ; Horace
Charles Killingworth, 31 ; Isabel
Claudine, 31 ; Jane, 31 ; Joseph Pugh,
31 ; Lawrence l'ainter, 31 ; Madeline
Lucy Pugh, 31 ; Marianne, 31 ; Mary
Blandina, 31 ; Paul Edward, 31 ; Paul
Thomas, 31 ; Thomas Edward, mar-
ried Charlotte Ann Pugh, 31 ; descen-
dants of, 31 ; Thomas Reynolds, mar-
ried Emma White, 31 ; descendants
of, 31 ; Thomas Killingworth, married
Jane Cooper, 31 ; their son, 31 ;
Thomas William, married Mary Ann
Bull, 31 ; descendants of, 31 ; William
Bayly, 31 ; William Henry, married
Susan Norah Hansen, 31 ; William
Henry Killingworth, 31

- Whitehead, Nicholas, 76; [Whiteheued] Alan, and another, chaplains, conveyance by, of lands in Killingworth etc. 13
- Whitcheater, arms of, 174; sir William, 173; arms of, 173; owner of Seaton Delaval tower, 178
- Whitfield, Northumberland, a flail from, xix; tower, owned by Mr. Whitfield, 178
- Whitfield, Matthew, arms of, 178; owned Whitfield tower, 178; sir William de, arms of, 178; at battle of Boroughbridge, 178
- Whittingham, Edmund Law, vicar of, 93
- Widdrington, pedigree of, 178; lord, 163; Ephraim, knt., and others, inquisition before, 19; Henry, 76, 172; Henry, of Black Heddon, 77; sir Henry, 78; Mary, daughter of Henry, her husbands, 78, facing 80; Ralph, 80; Roger de, seal of, 178; lands of, 13; captain William, facing 80 (see also Wodrington)
- Wilbraham, George, of Delamere Lodge, Chester, married Maria Harvey, 83
- Wilkie, Mary, daughter of Robert, of Ladythorn, married Cuthbert Collingwood, 155
- Wilkinson, Thomas, the Hexham carrier, 171
- Willement's Roll of Arms*, 174 *et seq.*
- William, the chaplain, 2, 5; son of Hugh, 2, 5
- 'William and Ralfe,' ship, 38
- Williams, John, glass-blower, bought part of Killingworth manor, 23
- Williamson, John Bruce, his *Memorials of John Bruce*, xxii; Mary, wife of Ralph, 80, 84; on court rolls of Bambergh, 84; daughter of Ralph, married William Harvey, 83; Ralph, 79, 80; married Mary Ramsay, 75, facing 80; renovated Bewick chapel, 82; letters of, 82; collector of customs at Newcastle, 81; an officer in London custom house, 80; rode bounds of manor of Bewick, 80; death of, facing 80, 82; death of wife of, 80
- Wilson, F. R., *Churches of Lindisfarne*, 72n; George, escheator (and others), inquisition before, 19; Joseph, 51; witness to a will, 59; Richard, 25
- Wiltshire barrows, interments in, 148
- Windle's *Remains of Prehistoric Age in England*, 129
- Winter, John Martin, death of, xxiii
- Wodrington Thomas de, arms of 178; sir William, arms of, 178 (see also Widdrington)
- Wolf, Adyn, 2, 5
- Wolfall, John, vicar of Woodhorn, 92; wife Dorothy, 92; daughter, Elizabeth, married John Johnson, 92
- Wolviston, co. Durham, lands in, conveyed, 15; John Killingworth held lands at, 16
- Wood, Robert, of Hexham, 171
- Woodhorn, Luke Killingworth rated for rectorial tithes of, 21; John Wolfall, vicar of, 92
- Woodman, W., on Morpeth presbyterian church, 163
- Woodward, Hezekiah, clerk, 22
- Wooler, church and registers burnt, 43n; visitation books and registers, 43n; briefs for, 44n; vicars of: Mr. Allen, 44n; John Hull, 43n; his sheep stolen, 43n; John Lomax, appointed to, and ejected from, 33, 35, 43
- Wooley, Wright, 24
- Woolfe, Henry, alderman of Newcastle, 52, 59
- Wooperton, 80; grant of tenelements in, 73; sold by Sir George Ramsay, 74; Greys of, 176
- Wright, Dorothy, daughter of Richard, an alderman of Durham, burial of, in linen, 152; Richard, an alderman of Durham, married Margaret Grey, 152; Susanna, bequests to, 51, 52, 58, 59
- Wynne, Robert, 172; arrest of, 172; of Nether Warden, 170
- Wyliecleugh, barony of, 79; conveyed to sir George Ramsay, facing 80

Y.

- Yeldart, James, of Hexham, 171
- York: city, a parliament at, 8; Edward I. at, 8; counties of Durham and, name for flail in, 96
- Yorkshire barrows, J. R. Mortimer's discoveries in, 148; flails, 102, 104, 105; souple in, known as 'swipple,' 96
- Young, Grace, of East Ditchburn, married George Killingworth, 27; Thomas, 36

Z.

- Zulus, the, 124

Publications of the Society of Antiquaries OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE,

MOST OF WHICH ARE TO BE HAD AT THE CASTLE, NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.

- ARCHAEOLOGIA AELIANA; or, Miscellaneous Tracts relating to Antiquity.
4 Vols., 4to. Vols. I. part ii. 15s.; III. i. 12s. 6d., ii. and iii. 10s. each; IV.
i. 10s., ii. iii. and iv. 7s. 6d. each. Index to Vol. I., 1s. 6d.
- ARCHAEOLOGIA AELIANA. Second Series; 8vo. To Members: Parts 1-5,
7-13, 5s. each; 6, 14-24, 7s. 6d. each; 29, 32, 37, 39, 42-51, 10s. each; 27,
12s. 6d., 25, 30, 31, 33, 52-62, 15s. each (*the other parts are out of print*).
- ARCHAEOLOGIA AELIANA. Third Series; small 4to, vol. I., buckram. To
Members, 21s.
- PROCEEDINGS, Vol. I. (N.S.), a few numbers left, at 6d. each. Vols. II.
(except 24, 2s. 6d.) III., IV., V., VI., VII., VIII., IX., and X., and 3 Ser.,
Vol. I. and II., 3d. each number (*many numbers are out of print*.)
- LAPIDARIUM SEPTENTRIONALE; or, a Description of the Monuments of
Roman Rule in the North of England; folio, half-morocco, gilt top. One
copy, seven guineas; parts 1, 3, and 5, at 12s. 6d. each.
- LAPIDARIUM MAP OF NORTHUMBERLAND. By MACLAUCHLAN. (*Out
of print*.)
- THE PIPE ROLLS, or Sheriff's Annual Accounts of the Revenues of the Crown
for the Counties of Cumberland, Westmorland, and Durham, during the
Reigns of Henry II., Richard I., and John. Royal 8vo. A few copies,
21s. each.
- CATALOGUE OF THE LIBRARY belonging to the Society of Antiquaries,
inclusive of the Manuscripts, Drawings, Prints, and Maps 8vo, cloth, 2nd
edition. A few copies left. To Members, 2s. 6d.
- CATALOGUE OF THE INSCRIBED AND SCULPTURED STONES of the
Roman Period, belonging to the Society, preserved in the Black Gate
Museum. 8vo, cloth, 2nd edition. A few copies left. To Members, 2s. 6d.
- NORTHUMBRIAN MUSIC.—NORTHUMBRIAN MINSTRELSY; 8vo (*out
of print*). SMALL PIPE TUNES, separately, 8vo, paper covers, 1s.
- BUCKS' VIEWS OF NORTHUMBERLAND AND DURHAM (except
Durham City), (Second Reprint of). (*Out of print*.)
- REMNANTS OF OLD NEWCASTLE. Royal 4to, paper covers; parts 1 and 2,
all published, 2s. 6d. each.
- BRAND'S HISTORY OF NEWCASTLE, Index to, by the late W. DODD,
price 2s. 6d.
- BOURNE'S MAP OF NEWCASTLE (reprint). A few copies left, 1s. each.

HEDDON-ON-THE-WALL; THE CHURCH AND PARISH. By C. J. BATES.
A few 4to copies left, 5s. each.

GUIDE TO THE CASTLE OF NEWCASTLE. By the late Dr. BRUCE. (*Out of print.*)

THE CASTLE OF NEWCASTLE, a Short Descriptive Guide to the Black Gate and Keep (3rd edition), price 6d. (*Out of print.*) A fourth edition is in preparation.

RICHARDSON'S MEZZOTINT OF ST NICHOLAS'S CHURCH, NEWCASTLE (reprints from the copperplate belonging to the Society). *Out of print.*

THE RECENT DISCOVERIES IN THE ROMAN CAMP AT SOUTH SHIELDS, by the late DR. BRUCE. Separate edition. 8vo, paper covers. To Members, 2s. 6d. each; to others, 5s.

REPORT OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE JOINT MEETING OF THE ROYAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL INSTITUTE AND OF THE SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF NEWCASTLE, at Newcastle, in August, 1884. 8vo, paper covers; illustrations. (Separate edition.) To Members, 2s. 6d.; to others, 3s. 6d.

ACCOUNT OF THE ROMAN WALL PILGRIMAGE OF 1886. 8vo. Numerous illustrations. (*Out of print.*)

MEETING IN YORK AND SOUTH-EAST YORKSHIRE, 1889. 8vo. (*Out of print.*)

THE BORDER HOLDS OF NORTHUMBERLAND. By C. J. BATES. Vol. I., with numerous illustrations. 4to (*out of print*); 8vo (separate edition), price 25s. each, net.

GENERAL INDEX TO TRANSACTIONS OF THE SOCIETY, in 3 parts, paper covers, price 5s.

DINSDALE PARISH REGISTER; a few copies 8vo, in sheets, 3s. 6d. per copy.

ELSDON PARISH REGISTER. In sheets, 6s.

ESH PARISH REGISTER; a few copies 8vo, in sheets 3s. 6d. per copy.

WARKWORTH PARISH REGISTER; 4 parts, 6s.

CATALOGUE OF EXHIBITION OF SILVER PLATE OF NEWCASTLE ASSAY; a few copies left, 5s. each.

THE TOWN WALLS OF NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE, by the late Sheriton Holmes. A few copies, price 1s. each.

REPORT OF THE EXCAVATIONS AT AESICA, &c. Price 5s.

REPORT ON THE EXCAVATIONS AT HOUSESTEADS (*Borricovicus*) ROMAN CAMP. Separate edition of 50 copies, with frontispiece and large plan, 6s.

MORPETH AND BOTHAL,	} a few copies of each in paper covers, 1s. 6d. each.
TYNEMOUTH,	
BARNARD CASTLE,	

Meetings are held on the last Wednesday of every month, in the Castle of Newcastle upon Tyne. The chair taken at 7 o'clock.

The *Archaeologia Aeliana* will be delivered (*free of postage*) to every Member who is not in arrear of his Annual Subscription, which is due on the 1st January in every year. In case of any omission in punctual delivery, Members are requested forthwith to inform ROBERT BLAIR, Harton Lodge, South Shields, to whom also communications for the *Archaeologia Aeliana* may be addressed.

As many numbers of the *Proceedings* are out of print, Mr. BLAIR would be thankful for any duplicates which members may have on their hands.

Contributions of Antiquities, especially of local objects, for the Black Gate Museum, will be thankfully received by Mr. RICHARD OLIVER HESLOP (Princes Buildings, Akenside Hill, Newcastle), or by Mr. PARKER BREWIS, (2 Grosvenor Road, Newcastle), the Curators of the Society; or by Mr. JOHN GIBSON, the Attendant at the Castle.

N.B.— It is requested that notice be given to ROBERT BLAIR, one of the Secretaries, SOUTH SHIELDS, of any errors, changes of address, or deaths. All communications for the Treasurer (Mr. R. S. NISBET) to be addressed to 8 GROVE STREET, NEWCASTLE-UPON-TYNE.



ROMAN CENTURIAL STONE FROM CRAGS NORTH OF HALTWHISTLE.

See *Proc.*, third series, vol. II. p. 138.

TOZZER LIBRARY



3 2044 041 967 381

This book should be returned
to the Library on or before the
last date stamped below.

Please return promptly.

